This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

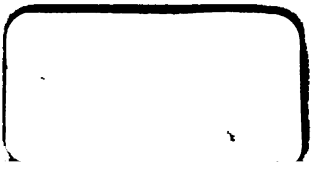
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

UNIVERSITY OF VIRGINIA LIBRARY
X000240206
Digitized by Google

copy 3



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

William and Mary College Quarterly

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE

Volume 2, Series 2

1922

EDITORS

J. A. C. CHANDLER
President William and Mary College

E. G. SWEM
Librarian William and Mary College

Published Quarterly by William and Mary College at Williamsburg, Va.

Digitized by Google

F
221
.W71
Ser. 2
v. 2
1922

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS

JANUARY, 1922. VOL. 2, No. 1.

The Petersons, Claibornes and Harrisons, and some of their Connections. Edited by Clayton Torrence..... 1
John Binns of Loudoun. By Rodney H. True..... 20
William and Mary, the First American Law School. By Robert M. Hughes..... 40
Origin of the Pegram Family in the United States, and History of the Same During the Eighteenth Century. By Henry Pegram, of the New York Bar..... 49
James Boisseau. By Sterling Boisseau..... 71
Genealogical Queries..... 72
Lieutenant Spencer..... 73

APRIL, 1922. VOL. 2, No. 2

Remarks of R. W. Moore, upon George Johnston..... 75
Colonel Tatham and other Virginia engineers. By A. J. Morrison 81
Charlotte County, Va. By W. S. Morton..... 85
Cuthbert Bullitt. By Inman Horner..... 89
Will of William Parks, with note by L. C. Wroth..... 92
Gifts to distinguished citizens, principally Virginians, authorized by the General Assembly, or Council of Virginia, 1780-1860.. 97
William and Mary College in 1774..... 101
Christ Church, Norfolk, bell and clock. By H. B. Bagnall and R. M. Hughes..... 114
The McCarthy family. By A. L. Keith..... 119
Bell-Jones-Lee note. By Trist Wood..... 133
Taliaferro family. By W. B. McGroarty..... 134
Gibbons family. By E. T. C..... 136
Notes and queries—Statham, Wood, Ballou, Shackleford, Lacock, Fox families..... 137
Home manufactures in Virginia in 1791, Letters to Alexander Hamilton..... 139
Letters of Henry Lee to Alexander Hamilton..... 147

JULY, 1922. VOL. 2, No. 3

Virginia Patents. A. J. Morrison..... 149
Letters Written by Mr. Moray, a Minister to Sr. R. Moray, from Ware River in Mock-jack Bay, Virginia, February 1, 1665.... 157
The Will of Joseph Pollard of King and Queen County, Virginia. By Mary Pollard Clarke..... 162

Digitized by Google

McCarthy Family (continued). By Arthur Leslie Keith..... 162
Wright Family. By Maggie McManaway..... 180
Some Stafford Records..... 183
Queries..... 184
The Birth-Place of Bishop Madison. By Charles E. Kemper..... 185
Letters of John Preston..... 187
Col. Charles Lewis..... 194
Battle of Williamsburg, Va., May, 1862..... 195
Roving Business. By A. J. Morrison..... 198
Report of Executors of Estate of William Parks, the First Printer in Virginia..... 202
William and Mary College..... 210
Hampden-Sidney College..... 211
Petitions from Albemarle for Emission of Paper Money..... 213
John Norton & Sons..... 217

OCTOBER, 1922. VOL. 2, No. 4

Fredericksburg, Her People and Characters. By R. R. Howison... 221
The Democratic Societies of 1793 and 1794 in Kentucky, Pennsylvania and Virginia..... 239
Letters of Robert Pleasants, Merchant at Curles, 1772..... 257
James Macartney. By A. J. Morrison..... 276
Queries..... 279
Reviews of New Books..... 282
Rev. John Lyon tried by a Court Martial in Accomack County, August 8, 1781. Contributed by Robt. B. Munford, Jr..... 285
Inspection of Wheat..... 288
Naval Office on the Potomac..... 292

Digitized by Google

INDEX

Abbott, Mr., 230, 231.
Academicus, pseud., 101-113.
Accomac Co., 51, 52, 124, 151, 152, 284, 285-288.
Acquia Creek, 129.
Adam, James, 293.
Robert, 293, 294, 295.
Adams, —, 147.
Adams, John, 86, 176.
Samuel, 177.
Wesley, 30.
William, *151.*
Addison, Works of, 76.
Agriculture, history of in Va., 36.
in Loudoun Co., 20-39.
Albemarle Co., 137, 151, 153, 154, 155, 194, 213-216.
Albemarle Parish, 136.
Alburtis, Wm., 99.
Alexander, Ann, 28.
John, 29, 215.
Robt., 183.
Alexandria, 25, 31, 38, 75, 76, 82, 151, 153, 288, 291, 292-295.
Algebra, 43.
Alien laws, 162.
Allday, John, 85.
Mary, 85.
Alleghany mountains, 240, 244.
Allen, Daniel, 73.
John, 129, 215.
Mary H., 73.
Thomas, 122.
William H., 97.
Allison, Ann, 169.
John, 169, 291.
Ramsay, 293.
Robert, 291.
Allphin, John, 215.
Alman, Mrs., 70.
Almand Tavern, 228, 229.
Almond, Edward, 87.
Ambler, Richard, 205.
Amelia Co., 4, 5, 136.
American Museum, 44.
Amherst Co., 8, 153.
Andrews, Benjamin, 66.
Robert, 46, 210.
Annapolis, 94, 282.
Apalachian mountains, 240.
Apple cutter, 155.
Appomattox River, 16, 17, 50, 52, 53, 57, 82.
Apprentices, 55.
Arbuckle, James, 288.
Archer's Hope Creek, 51, 53.
Archimedian screw, 153.
Arell, Richard, 293.
Samuel, 293.
Arlington Co., 75.
Armenian's magazine, 29.
Armistead, William, 150.
Arnold, Samuel, 151.
Asbury, James, 180.
Nancy Wright, 180.
Ashland, 223.
Ashton, R. W., 291.
Astronomy, 43.
Atchison, Adam, 183.
Athawes, Edward, 207.
Atherold, Hannah, 128.
Atherton, Daniel, 150.
Atkinson, —, 271.
Roger, 11, 264, 269.
Attakullah, 83.
Atwell, Mary, 225.
Augusta Co., 153, 155, 185, 186, 280.
Austin, Elijah, 200.
Emily M. B., 201.
J. E. B., 199, 201.
Mildred, 279.
Moses, 199.
Moses & Co., 199.
Stephen, 199.
Stephen F., 199, 201.
Austinville, 201.
Avera, Thomas, 145.
Avery, Miss, 19.
George D., 152.
Axes, 274.
Aylett, Philip, 169.
William, 169.
Babb, Elizabeth, 137.
Backhouse, John, 217.
Bacon Castle, 14.
Bacon, Langston, 87.
Badham, Lieut. Col., 196.
Bagnall, H. B., 114-118.
Bagwell, Hickerson, 145.
Bailey Creek, 3.
Bailey family, 280.

Digitized by Google

Bailey, Absalom, 144.
Ann, 280.
Henry, 280.
Roger Cock, 87.
Simson, 176.
William, 216.
Baird, Absolem, 249.
Baker, Col., 49.
Daniel, 49.
Mary S., 63.
Mary Scott, 49.
Wm., 291.
Ball, Barton, 174.
Frances Ravenscroft, 173.
James, 174.
Joseph, 128, 173.
Mary, 128.
Sarah, 128, 168.
Sinah, 129.
William, 128.
Ballou, Leonard, 138.
Rice Meredith, 138.
Ballthrop, John, 153.
Baltimore, 14.
flour trade, 289, 290.
Baly, John, 215.
Baptists, 278.
Barber, Ann, 128, 171, 172, 179.
Charles, 172.
Frances Glasscock, 172, 179.
Barbour, James, 100.
Philip P., 43.
Barclay, Thos., 291.
Barge, Jacob, 25.
Barilla, 150.
Barley, 25, 158.
Barnes, Abram, 131.
Sarah, 131.
Barrett, Rebecca, 69.
Barron, James, 149, 152, 154.
Barry, Mr. 258.
Amelia, 169.
William T., 43.
Barterbrook, 185, 186.
Barton, R. T., 51.
Bason, Jacob, 137.
Bassett, Anna Maria (Dandridge), 8.
Burwell, 8, 19, 171.
Elizabeth, 19, 171.
Elizabeth McCarty, 171.
John, 7, 8.
Bateman, Benjamin, 180.
Susanna, 180.
Bath, 57.
Bath, N. C., 277.
Bathing vessel, 151.
Bathurst, Sir Edward, 16.
Lancelot, 16.
Lord, 6, 16.
Susannah, 16, 17.
Battaile, Mary (Thornton), 134.
Batte family notes, 5.
Batte, Frederick, 5.
Henry, 3.
John, 5.
Martha, 5.
Mary, 5.
Robert, 5.
Robert, Jr., 5.
Batteaux on James river, 153.
Batton, James, 183.
Bayard, —, 148.
Bayley, Benjamin, 92.
Robert, 124.
Baylis, Robert, 175.
Beale, Hannah, 128.
Sarah, 128.
Thomas, 128.
Beatty, Andrew, 132.
Margaret, 132.
Winifred, 168.
Beauchamp, David, 153.
Bedford Co., 180, 181, 182, 279.
Beef, 242.
Beehives, 155.
Belew, Peter, 215.
Bell, Mr., 136.
Ciscelia Fendall, 69.
John, 133.
Mary, 133.
R. H., 98.
Belles Lettres, 43.
Bellfield, 98.
Bellini, Charles, 46.
Bells, Christ Church, 114-118.
Benizet, Anthony, 266, 270.
Bent, John, 215.
Berkley, 11, 18, 19.
Berkeley Co., 99.
Bermuda Hundred, 53.
Bernard, Benjamin B., 150.
Berry, William, 215.
Billington, Barbara, 119, 124.
Carty, 125.
Elitia, 124.
Eliza, 124.
Elizabeth, 119, 123, 175.
Jane, 124.
Luke, 119, 123, 124, 125, 127.
Mary, 124.
Billstein, Nathan, 282.

Digitized by Google

Binns, Ann, 29, 30.
Anne Alexander, 30.
Catharine Alexander, 30.
Charles, Jr., 26, 27, 28, 29, 30.
Dewanner, 35, 36.
family, 27.
John Alexander, 20-39.
Simon Alexander, 30.
Susanna Pearson, 30.
Thomas Neilson, 30, 35.
William, 27, 36.
William Alexander, 29, 30.
Birchett, Jane, 68.
Robt., 68.
Bird, Francis Otway, 99.
Bitterley, 94.
Bixby collection, 81.
Black, Samuel, 216.
Blackerby, James, 171.
Blacklock, Eliza, 169.
Blackstone's commentaries, 41, 42, 47, 48.
Blakeney, Gabriel, 249.
Bland Co., 184.
Bland, Richard, 76.
Blandford, 53, 57, 72.
Blount, Washer, 293.
Board, John, 180.
Board of public works, 81, 82.
Boats, improvement in, 153.
propelling, 150, 152.
Bobbitt, William, 3.
Bodley, Thomas, 243.
Boisseau, Ada Cousins, 72.
Erma Robinson, 72.
James, 71, 72.
Dr. James P., 72.
James W., 72.
John, 72.
Preston, 72.
Sally, 71.
Sterling, 71, 72.
Bolling's Point, 17, 57.
Bolton, Amos, 150.
Book trade, 149.
Books, 36.
Botetourt Co., 151, 191.
Bott, Colo. John, 10.
Miss, 10.
Bouldin, Thomas, 87.
Wood, 88.
Bowden, Wm., 184.
Bowden & Farquhar, 205.
Bowdoin, Presson, 184.
Bowling Green, 164.
Boye map, 81.
Bozeley, Nancy, 177.
Thomas, 169, 179.
Bradford, David, 248, 249, 251.
John, 251, 253.
Braehead, 221.
Brafford, Elizabeth, 85.
John, 85.
Brannan, —, 173.
Brayton, Patience, 259, 261, 262.
Breckenridge, John, 41, 188, 189, 243, 248, 253.
Robt., 251.
Brent, Benjamin, 183.
Charles, 183.
George, 183.
John, 291.
Richard, 34.
Capt. William, 183.
Brentsville, 89.
Brewing, 157.
Brian, John, 215.
Brick apparatus, 150.
Brick cornices, 151.
Brickmaking, 152.
Bricklayers, 62.
Bricks, 155.
Bridgewater (battle), 98, 100.
Bridges, frame, 151.
Bridles, 151, 153, 155.
Briggs, —, 271.
Nancy, 271.
Bristol, merchants, 202, 204.
Bristol Parish, 3, 4, 49, 52, 53, 54, 59, 62, 63, 68, 72.
Brit, Jno., 215.
Briggs Point, 115.
Briget, James, 215.
British debts, 213.
Britt, Obadiah, 215.
Broaddus, Edward, 216.
Broadus, Rev. Andrew, 162.
Brooke Co., 151.
Brooke, George, 253.
Geo. M., 98, 100.
Robert, 187.
Brookman, Samuel, 215.
Brooks family, 184.
Brooks, James, 215, 267.
James Murphy, 184.
Luella, 184.
Mary, 184.
Brown, Miss, 7.
Brightberry, 151.
Burrell, 2, 3.
Edmund, 152.
Geo. McAdam, 150.
James, 239.
Jeremiah, 2, 3.

Digitized by Google

John, 41, 45, 215.
Maria, 199.
Saml. Montgomery, 291.
W., 291.
William Burnet, 7.
Browne, Betty Carter, 8.
Judith, 8.
Browne family of Salem, Mass., 7.
Bruce, P. A., 56.
Brunson, David, 137.
Elizabeth, 137.
Brunswick Co., 2, 3, 4, 9, 16, 17, 152, 280.
Bruton Parish, 56, 59, 61, 162.
Bryan, Benjamin, 60.
Guy M., 201.
James, 201.
John T., 178.
Bryant, John, 85.
Milliner, 85.
Buck-eye, 163.
Buckley, Butler, 86.
Buckner, John, 282.
Capt. Mordecai, 86.
Elizabeth, 16.
Bullington, George, 124.
Nicholas, 124.
Robert, 124.
Bullitt, Benjamin, 89.
Cuthbert, 89-91, 131.
Joseph, 89.
Sarah, 89.
Thomas, 89, 90.
Bumpass, Diggs, 87.
Burch, Joseph, 215.
Samuel, 215.
Burges, David, 215.
Burgess, Philip, 169.
Burke, Edmund, 79.
Burnley, Elizabeth, 133.
John, 214.
Mary, 133.
Zachary, 133.
Burnett, Boling, 216.
Joseph, 215.
William, 7.
Burns, Mary, 127.
Burr, Aaron, 49, 63.
Burton, Thomas, 285.
Burwell, Miss, 130.
Busby, Jos., 291.
Wm., 291.
Bush, George, 183.
Bush river, 264, 266, 267, 269.
Buster, Claudius, 215, 216.
John, 215.
Butler, Edward, 215.
Jonathan, 281.
Lawrence, 170.
Sarah Morgan, 281.
Butts, Augustine, 14.
Daniel, 14.
Daniel Claiborne, 14.
John, 14.
Louisa, 14.
Martha, 14.
Mary Ann, 14.
Mary Harrison, 14.
Burials, registration of, 55.
Buxton. James B., 115.
Byrd, William, 138, 269.
Cabell, John J., 151.
N. F., 36, 37.
Cadwallader, Gen., 100.
Cage, Benj., 86.
Cain, Daniel, 216.
Caldwell, P., 253.
Caldwell & Mease, 265.
Calf skins, 270.
Callahan, Griffin, 284.
Campbell, Mr., 249, 251, 253.
Jno., 256.
Col., William, 97.
Canal digging, 154.
Candle making, 151.
Canoes, 154.
Capitol building, 56.
Capon Bridge, 72.
Carberry, Mary, 183.
Carlyle, John, 293.
Carmichael family, 233.
Carmichael, James, 232, 233, 234, 235, 237.
Caroline Co., 151, 162, 163, 164.
Carr, William, 125.
Carrington, Edward, 139-144.
Carrollton, Ill., 66, 70.
Carson, Hampton L., 40-48.
Carter, Ann, 18, 19, 171.
Barnett, 215.
Charles, 8, 19, 183.
James, 170.
Col. John, 83.
Judith, 8.
Lavinia, 173.
Mary, 8.
R. A., 293.
Thos., 176, 203.
Carty, Dennis, 123.
Honora, 176.
Cary, Robert, 202.
Cash, Peter, 183.
Casinove, —, 148.
Cate, Gyles, 124.

Digitized by Google

Catocktin mountain, 27.
Cattle, 159.
Cawood, Sally, 169.
Cawson's field, 52.
Cedar Grove, 130.
Cedar Lane, 71, 72.
Chamberlayne, C. G., 4, 59.
Thomas, 202.
Champe, William, 183.
Champlain (Lake), battle, 98.
Chancellorsville, 228.
Chapin, Benjamin, 293.
Gurdon, 291.
Charlotte Co., 85-88, 150.
Charlotte, N. C., 49, 67.
Charles City Co., 16, 17, 51, 52, 54, 57, 58, 61, 62.
Charles river, 51, 52.
Charlottesville, Va., 130.
Chatham, 228.
Chermeson, Joseph, 59.
Cherokee Indians, 194.
Cherokee Sketches, 83.
Chesapeake Bay, 50.
Chesapeake & Ohio Canal, 82.
Chescake river, 53.
Chester Co., Penn., 37.
Chesterfield Co., 9, 10, 11, 17, 59, 64.
Chew, E., 135.
Chichester, —, 170.
Daniel McCarty, 130.
Doddridge Pitt, 129.
Richard, 131.
Sarah, 129, 130.
Chickahominy river, 50.
Childress, Benj., 85.
Susan, 85.
Chinn, Ann, 121, 131, 174.
Bartholomew Carter, 174.
Katherine, 175.
Rawleigh, 174, 175.
Chippewa (battle), 98.
Chisel's Mines, 199.
Chisholm, Elijah, 136, 137.
James, 136.
John, 136, 137.
Lucy, 136.
Miss, 136.
Chiskiack, 52.
Chisum, see Chisholm.
Chiswell's Mines, 199.
Chocolate, 270.
Christ Church, Norfolk, 114-118.
Christian, Francis, 175.
Christian's Creek, 185, 186.
Christy, Robert, 151.
City Point, 11, 53.
Clack, James, 11.
Claiborne, Augustine, 1, 4, 6, 8, 9, 10, 14, 16, 18, 19.
Bathurst, 6, 10, 16.
Bernard, 6.
Butler, 6, 8, 9.
Cadwallader, 8.
Charles, 14.
Daniel, 14.
Elizabeth, 1, 4, 15.
Ferdinand L., 10.
Frederick, 8.
Gray, 8.
Nathl., 10.
Herbert, 6, 7, 8, 10, 18.
John, 8.
John Herbert, 6, 9, 11.
Joseph, 215.
Len, 6.
Lucy, 8.
Lucy Herbert, 15.
Maria, 14.
Martha, 14.
Mary, 11, 14, 19.
Mary Herbert, 1, 7, 15, 16, 17.
Mary Leigh, 10.
Mary (Maury), 14.
Mathew, 14.
Matthew Murry, 14.
Nancy, 14, 15.
Richard Cook, 6, 9, 10.
Sterling, 8.
Susan, 14, 15.
Thomas, 6, 9.
W. P., 150.
William, 6, 8, 10.
Wm., C. C., 10.
Clark, Edward, 124.
Rich. Henry, 68.
Thomas, 68.
Wm. E., 68.
Clarke, George Rogers, 163, 250.
James, 152.
Mary Pollard, 162-166.
William, 215.
Clarksburg, 151.
Classics, 102 et seq.
Clay, Henry, 199.
Clay grinding machine, 152.
Clayton, Betsy Lewis, 180.
Decia, 180.
John Lewis, 180.
Thomas L., 180.
Thomas T., 180.
Clerk, Henry, 124.
Cleve, 8.

Digitized by Google

Cleveland, Jeremiah, 215.
Oliver, 215.
Clocks, Christ Church, 114-118.
Cloth, manufacture of, 141-147.
Clothing, 140.
Clover, 25, 31, 35, 36, 37, 38.
Clover Hill, 35.
Clover seed, cleaner, 151.
gathering, 151.
Cluff, Matthew, 151.
Coalfields near Richmond, 156.
Coalter, Mrs. St. Geo., 228.
Cobbs, Thos., 215.
Coburn, Mr., 253.
Jno., 253, 256.
Cocke, Miss, 9.
Augustine, 15.
Herbert, 15.
Colo. John, 15.
John Ruffin, 15.
Lucy, 15.
Richd., 14, 15.
Richd. Herbert, 14.
Coffee, 158.
Coffee pot, 257, 273.
Coffman, James M., 184.
Cogs, 155.
Cole, John, 115.
Coleburn, Robert, 285.
Colechester, 131, 292.
Coleman, Elizabeth Eppes, 64, 68.
Martha, 70.
Stanfield, 65.
Williamson, 70.
Coles, Wm., 215.
Collier, Vines, 66.
Collins, Bartlett, 248.
Columbia-up-the-James, 84.
Colvin, John B., 33.
Combs, Amelia, 69.
Mason, 183.
Compass, universal, 154.
Compton, Jesse, 216.
Condensing tub, 151.
Conic sections, 43.
Conner, George, 215.
Martin, 61.
Constelation (ship), 192.
Constitution (frigate), 97.
Convention troops, 194.
Conway, Capt., 135.
Richard, 293.
Robt., 295.
Cooke, Philip St. George, 99.
Cooper, James, 153, 155.
Cople Parish, 126.
Coppers, 157.
Corbin, —, 128.
George, 285.
Corks, 152.
Corn, 25, 139, 140, 150, 151, 155.
Corn sheller, 152.
Cornwell, William, 151, 152.
Cosby, Mark, 205, 208.
Cotton, 140.
Cotton manufacturing, 155, 156.
Cotton packing, 152.
Cotton seed oil, 153.
Cotton spinner, 152.
County courts, 54.
County maps of Virginia, 82.
Coupar, Robt., 291.
Courts, 51, 53.
Cousins, Martha Eliz., 72.
Capt. W. H., 72.
Covington, Va., 82.
Cox family, 281.
Cox, Hannah, 281.
Jacob, 293.
Martha, 138.
Stephen, 138.
Crab Orchard, Ky., 72.
Craigie, 157.
Cram, David, 151.
Crane, W. M., 114.
Craven, Francis, 216.
Crawley, Nathaniel, 93.
Criminal law, 47.
Critcher, Thomas, 198.
Crittenden, John J., 43.
Crook, James, 177.
Nancy McCarty, 177.
Cropper, John, 285, 287.
Crozier, Wm. Armstrong, 28, 30, 181.
Crumbie, Geo., 268, 269, 270, 272, 274.
Crump, John, 235, 237.
Crupper, Rich'd, 178.
Crutchfield, —, 137.
Robert, 155.
Crutchfield's Warehouse, 203.
Cullen, Dr., 168.
Culpeper minute men, 135.
Culpeper Pres. church, 223.
Culpeper C. H., 146.
Culpeper Co., 150, 225, 227.
Cumberland, Maryland, 36.
Cumberland Co., 261, 274, 276.
Curles, 257-275.
Curlette, —, 167.
Currants, 156.
Curwen families, 7.

Digitized by Google

Custis, Daniel Parke, 202.
Edmund, 288.
Henry, 285.
John, 285.
Dabney, Col., 65.
John, 209.
William, 155.
Dade, Francis, 131.
Dakin, Thomas, 153.
Dandrage, Miss, 6.
Dandrage family, 6.
Dandridge, Jane, 165.
Daniel, Peter V., 91.
Daniell, William, 124.
Daniel's Branch, 89.
Danville, Ky., 246.
Darrell, Lieut. Sampson, 183.
Davis, Capt., 198.
Samuel, 291.
Timothy, 258.
William, 215.
Dawson, N. C., 153.
Day, John, 215.
Deane, Francis B., Jr., 155.
Deaths, registration of, 55.
De Bow's Review, 81.
Decatur, Stephen, 97.
Dedman, Nathl., 216.
Samuel, 215.
Deeds, recording of, 52.
Degrees (college), 102 et seq.
Delaplane, Va., 167.
Democratic societies, 239-256.
Demopolis, Ala., 68.
Denbigh, 51, 52.
Deneale, James, 150, 153.
Derby, John, 286.
Derrick, Benj., 183.
Dettingen Parish, 178.
Dew, Samuel, 154.
Diamond Spring, 49, 63.
Digges, Geo. P., 153.
Diggs, Dudley, 61.
Dinwiddie C. H., 63.
Dinwiddie Co., 4, 8, 10, 14, 15, 16, 49, 53, 57, 59, 62, 64, 65, 66, 68, 70, 71, 72, 115.
Diskin, John, 176, 178.
Dismal Swamp Canal, 82.
Distilling, 149, 150, 157.
Ditchley, 133.
Dix, John, 285.
Doak, Samuel, 279.
Dobson, T., 44, 48.
Dodwheeler, Benj., 215.
Dolen, Solomon, 215.
Donald, S. M., 186.
Donaldson, Robert, 290.
Door frames, 152.
Dough kneading machines, 152.
Douglass, Daniel, 291.
Gray, 291.
Dow & McIvor, 293.
Downing, William, 183.
Downman, Elizabeth, 172.
Downs, Henry, 185.
Draper collection, 250.
Drinker & James, 271.
Driskall, Darby, 123, 124.
Duane, William, 100.
Ducachet, J. H., 115.
Dudley, Ambrose, 150.
Duels, 90, 187, 227.
Dugget, Capt. Richard, 86.
Duke of York (ship), 159.
Dumfries, 91, 149, 150, 153, 223, 253, 292.
Dungan, David, 150.
Dungeness, 19.
Dunlap, John, 291.
Dunmore, Lord, 194.
Durham & Pleasant's machine, 149.
Eades, John, 215.
Early, Capt., 196.
Ruth H., 195.
Easterly, George, 150.
Easton, Md., 90.
Eaves, Thomas, 183.
Eckhart, Mr., 265.
Ecoff, John, 152.
Edgar, Sally, 180.
Edgefield, 65.
Edmonson, James, 175.
Edmundberry, 162.
Education in Va., 101-113, 210-212.
Education of orphans, 55.
Edwins, Sarah Jane, 70.
Electricity, 43.
Elevator for grain or fluids, 151.
Elizabeth, N. J., 69.
Elizabeth City Co., 51, 52, 58, 152.
Elizabeth river, 50.
Elizabeth River Parish, 117.
Ellis, Bartlet, 215.
Charles, 183.
Robr., 2.
Elmwood, 228.
Elsdon, Thos., 269.
Elsing Green, 7.
Elson-Green, 7.
Eltham, 8.
Engineers in Virginia, 81-84.
Epes, B. J., 71.
Colo. Peter, 4.
Sarah, 4.

Digitized by Google

Eppes, Anne, 136.
John, 2, 3.
Mary, 136.
Epping Forest, 173.
Erie, Fort (battle), 98.
Eskridge, Capt., 127.
George, 125, 126, 178.
Essex Co, 151.
Esten, Howard, 217, 218.
Euclid, 43.
Evans, Angelina Elizabeth, 181.
Anthony, 181.
David, 153.
Evard, Thos., 93.
Everard, Thos., 208, 209.
Evergreen, 19.
Ewell, Bertrand, 121, 178, 179.
Maxey, 215.
Ewing, Mr., 109.
Ezell, Anne, 136.
Fairfax Co., 25, 27, 30, 75-84, 129, 130, 131, 138, 150, 151, 163, 164, 168, 169, 170, 174, 177, 178, 179, 288, 293, 294, 295.
Fairfax Court House, 75.
Fall Hill, 134.
Falmouth, 223, 234, 235.
Fan riddles, 274.
Fan, wheat, 151.
Farmington, 8.
Farnham Parish, 120, 124, 127, 171, 172, 175.
Farquhar, —, 205.
Fauntleroy, Thomas T., 99.
Fauquier, Francis, 79.
Fauquier Co., 89, 91, 150, 151, 155, 175, 176, 177, 179.
Fayette Co., Ky., 248, 253.
Federalists, 190.
Ferguson. Bryant, 88.
John, 216.
Patrick, 60.
Ferry Chapel, 53.
Fickenson, William, 215.
Field, Robert, 216.
Fincastle Co., 151.
Finch, Adam, 87.
Fireproof ceiling, 151.
Fisher, Redwood, 155, 156.
Fitzgerald, Garrett, 137.
John, 3, 291.
Molly, 137.
William, 136.
Fitzgerald & Peers, 293.
Fitzhugh, Mrs. Ann, 125.
Mrs. Ann Barbara, 127, 128.
Elizabeth, 128.
Henry, 127, 128.
John, 127, 128.
William, 125.
Fitzpatrick, Thos., 293.
Five Forks, 71.
Flat Rock, 71.
Flax, 29, 140, 141, 150, 155.
Flax seed, 274.
Fleming, Capt. Thomas, 86.
Fletcher, W. G. D., 95, 96.
Flour, 156, 242, 260, 270, 288-291.
Flower dieu Hundred, 198.
Fly killer, 155.
Force, Peter, 83.
Ford, W. C., 81.
Fossaker, Richard, 183.
Fothergill, S., 273.
Fouls, M., 158.
Fowler, Mathew, 145.
Wm., 145.
Fox, Miss, 168.
Ann, 6.
Ann Elvira, 138.
Charles, 168.
Nathaniel, 145.
Fox Branch, 2.
Fox Forest, 138.
France, 254, 255.
Frank, Graham, 93.
Franklin, Benjamin, 77, 94.
Franklin lightning rod, 29.
Frederick Co., 77, 151, 287.
Frederick (town), Md., 27, 33.
Fredericksburg, 151, 221-238.
Fredericksville Parish, 154.
French, Mary, 132.
French's Store, 276.
Friends, Society of, 257-275.
Fritts, Christian, 275.
Frogghole Mill, 3.
Fruit trees, 159.
Fuqua, Joseph, 87.
Fuller, Jacob, 152.
Furniture, 272.
Gaines, Betsy, 135.
Edmund Pendleton, 98, 100.
Richard, 87.
Gallego Mills, 149, 156.
Garber, Michael, Sr., 150.
Garden, James, 276.
Garland, Edward, 209.
Frances, 137.
J., 99.
John, 92.
Garret, Elijah, 285.
Gaston county, N. C., 63.
Gee, Richard Henry, 41.

Digitized by Google

Gentry, Benj., 216.
David, 215.
Martin, 215.
Moses, 215.
Georgetown, D. C., 82.
Geography, 43.
Germantown, Pa., 118.
Gest, Capt. Nathaniel, 87.
Gibb, William, 286, 287.
Gibbons, Anne, 136.
Edmund, 136, 137.
Elijah, 136.
Eliss, 136.
Elizabeth, 136.
Epps, 136.
James, 136.
John, 136.
Laurence, 136.
Mary, 136.
Rebecca, 136.
Salley, 136.
Thomas, 136, 137.
William, 136.
Gibson, Rachel, 135.
Gifts to distinguished Virginians, 97-100.
Gilbert, Capt., 257, 259, 265, 267.
Wm., 136.
Giles, W. B., 100.
Gilkeson family, 185, 186.
Gillenwater, Joel, 136.
Gilliam, Dr. J. P., 71.
Gillington, Ellener, 136.
Nicholas, 136.
Gillom, John, 215, 216.
Gilpin, John, 127.
Given, John, 216.
Glasgow, 206.
Glasscock, Ann Nichols, 172.
Margaret, 179.
Thomas, 172, 179.
William, 174, 175.
Glendening, Andrew, 155.
Gloucester Co., 53, 218.
Goldsmith, works of, 76.
Gooch, Jese, 215.
Phillip, 216.
William, 215.
Goochland Co., 98, 163, 164, 165, 166.
Goochland C. H., 138.
Goodman, Horsley, 216.
Goodwin, W. A. R., 56, 59.
Goodwyn, Martha, 65.
Col. Peterson, 4.
Goose Creek, 32, 121, 129, 131, 132.
Gooseberries, 157.
Gordon, Alex., 291.
Bazil, 222, 223.
Joseph, 129.
Samuel, 222, 223.
Mrs. Samuel, 224.
Gore, John, 124.
Grady, Joshua, 215.
Graham, Geo., 252.
Mary Elizabeth, 222.
Samuel Lyle, 222.
Grain, 149, 150, 151.
Grammar, John, 115.
Grammer family, 15.
Grammer, Mrs., 17.
Granning, Anthony, 215.
Granville county, 277, 278.
Granville parish, 276, 278.
Grass, 25, 32.
Grayson, —, 148.
Mary Sayers, 130.
William, 214.
Great Britain, 252.
Green, John, Sr., 152.
Greene, Nathaniel, 97.
Greenbriar Co., 155, 190.
Greenhill, Philip, 70.
Greenwood, John, 262.
Gregg, Thomas, 183.
Gregory, Elizabeth, 134.
Major Francis, 65.
Frances, 134.
Herbert, 4.
Jemmie, 234.
Martha Ward, 64, 68.
Mary, 9.
Mildred, 134.
Richard, 9, 64.
Roger, 9.
Griffin, Wm., 86.
Grigsby, Hugh Blair, 89-91.
Guerriere (frigate), 97.
Guillentine, see Gillington.
Gun, Capt. James, 86, 87.
Guns, 151, 152, 153.
Gustin, Martha Bowden, 138.
Mrs. W. S., 184.
Gwinn, Benjamin, 291.
Gypsum, 20-39.
Hairston, Lieut. Col., 196.
Halifax county, Va., 15.
Hall, John, 215.
William, 137.
Halley, Wm., 291.
Hallock, James, 275.
John, 264, 275.
Pheby, 275.
Hambleton, Thomas, 180.
Hamburg, John, 205.

Digitized by Google

Hamilton, Alexander, 139-144, 147.
Hampden-Sidney College, 211-212, 276.
Hampshire Co., 72.
Hampton, 52, 115, 149, 152.
Hams, 258.
Hannah, Andrew, 87.
Hanover Co., 8, 69, 92, 137, 163, 204, 206, 208.
Hanover C. H., 203, 206, 207.
Hansford, Stephen, 176.
Hardaway, Mary Simmons, 64.
William, 70.
Nancy, 63, 67.
Hardeman Co., Tenn., 136.
Harding, William H., 30, 34.
Hardwick, Sukey, 176, 178, 179.
Hare, Charles Willing, 48.
Harfield, Matthew, 62.
Harlow, Nathan, 216.
Thomas, 215.
Harmer, 202, 203, 206.
Harper, John, 291, 293.
Joseph, 293.
Robert, 293.
William, 150.
Harper's Ferry, 151, 152, 153.
Harrington, Daniel, 151.
Harris, Benj. James, 151.
James, 215.
John, 215.
Harrison family, 19.
Harrison, Ann, 19.
Augustine, 12.
Benj., 11, 16, 18, 19, 46, 90.
Benj. Henry, 12.
Betsey, 19.
Carter, 19.
Charles, 1, 11, 12, 14, 18, 19.
Elizabeth Randolph, 14.
Henry, 19.
Mary, 14.
Mary H. (C), 1.
Mary Herbert, 12.
Nathl., 19.
Robt., 19.
widow, 261, 264.
Harrison and Hooe, 293.
Harrisonburg, 155.
Harrop Parish, 53, 55, 59.
Harry, Peter, 155.
Hart, Col. Thomas, 199.
Webb, 152.
Hartfield, 60.
Hartshorne, William, 291, 293.
Harvey, John, 183, 276.
Harwood, William, 150.
Hats, 153.
Hawkins, Elizabeth, 125.
Richard, 125.
William M., 151.
Hawkins Co., Tenn., 136.
Hawse, Mrs., 145.
Haxall Mills, 156.
Hayden, H. E., 49, 119, 120, 127, 131, 172, 173, 281.
Hayes, James, 215.
Haymond, William, 281.
Hazlewood, 163.
Heaton, Mr., 85.
Anne, 85.
Heavin, John, 149, 150, 151.
Hedgman, Peter, 183.
Hedric cottage, 283, 284.
Hemp, 140, 141, 150, 155, 242.
Henderson, Richard, 248.
Hendricks, James, 291.
Henings Statutes, 4, 51, 52, 53, 54, 56, 67.
Henley, Robert, 98, 100.
Hennings, Lawrence, 125.
Henrico Co., 52, 54, 58, 124, 149, 150, 152, 264, 274.
Henry, Patrick, 77, 78, 79, 80, 163, 187, 194.
Samuel, 87.
Henshaw, Melissa, 70.
Hepburn, Wm., 291.
Herbert family, 15.
Herbert, Lord, 15.
Buller, 15, 16.
John, 15, 16.
Mary, 1, 6, 15, 16.
Mary (Stith), 16, 17.
Wm., 291, 293.
Hereford, John, 129.
Herndon, William Lewis, 99.
Hessian fly, 34.
Hickman, John, 291.
Wm., 291.
Higgins, Christine, 128, 169.
Penelope, 128, 169.
Hill, Charles, 151.
D. H., 195, 196.
Capt. Geo., 203.
John, 122.
Martha, 174.
Hinton, Samuel, 67.
Hodgson, William, 150.
Hoes, 274.
Hoge, William, 249.
Hogs, 159.
Hoke, Col., 195.
Holden, —, 274.

Digitized by Google

Holdgworth, Charles, 59.
Hollins, John, 145.
Holloway, Floyd, 93.
Geo., 87.
James, 87.
Holmes, Andrew Hunter, 98, 100.
Home manufactures, 139-148.
Hominy, 258.
Hone, metallic, 150.
Hooe & Harrison, 293.
Hoomes, Priscilla, 164.
Hopkins, John, 181.
Price, 181.
Hord, Thomas, 151.
Horn, G. K., 282.
Horner, Gustavus B., 90.
Inman, 89-91.
William, 90.
Horses, 261, 269, 272.
House of Burgesses, 77.
Houston, Esther, 279.
John, 150.
Houston Co., Ga., 135.
Howard, James, 145.
Samuel, 145.
William, 136, 137.
Howison family, 221.
Howison, Anne, 221, 225, 228.
Edward Moore, 222.
Elizabeth, 221.
Helen Judith, 222.
Helen Mary, 221.
James, 222, 225.
Jane Briggs, 221.
John, 221.
Margaret Morton, 222.
Marion Sterling, 222.
Mary, 222.
Mary Graham, 222.
Nannie Watkins, 222.
Neil MacDonald, 221.
Robert Reid, 221-238.
Samuel, 221.
Samuel Graham, 222.
Samuel Scott, 222, 232.
William, 221.
Hubbard, Epaphroditus, 175.
Hudson, Chas., 215.
Hughes, Agnes, 176.
Blackmore, 204.
James, 176, 239.
Robert M., 40-48, 114-118.
Hulet, Rebecca, 61.
Hull, 24.
Humes, John, 151, 154.
Humphrey, David, 216.
Humphreys, William, 215.
Hundreds, 51.
Hunt, Mr., 261, 265.
George, 171.
William, 61.
Hunt & Waterman, 203.
Hunter family, 279.
Hunter, Andrew, 279.
Francis, 180.
Geo., 273, 291.
James G., 247.
Jane, 180.
Col. John, 207.
Stephen, 279.
Wm., 205, 207, 291, 293.
Hunting Creek, 76.
Hunton, Eppa, 89.
Hurkamp, Park, 236.
Hutcheson, David, 87.
Hydrostatics, 43.
Hylton, John, 264.
Immigrants, list of, 51.
Indian affairs, 188.
Ingram, T. B., 167.
Internal improvements of Va., 82.
Inventors in Va., 149.
Iredell, James, 40, 44.
Iron, 274.
Iron ore, 141.
Irons, for heating liquors, 157.
Irvine, William, 248.
Isham, Nancy, 137.
Isle of Wight Co., 2, 3, 52, 58.
Izard, Ralph, 42.
Jamaica spirits, 270.
James, Captain, 159.
James & Drinker, 271.
James City Co., 50, 51, 52, 53, 58, 181.
James river, 18, 50, 51, 52, 54.
James river and Kanawha canal, 82.
James river and Kanawha road, 82.
James river navigation, 153-154.
Jameson, David, 203.
Wm., 87, 88.
Jamestown, 50, 282.
Jamison, Andrew, 291.
Janney, Dr. Daniel, 36, 37, 38.
Israel, 37, 38, 39.
John, 37.
Jarvis, Tom, 182.
Jay, John, 252.
Jeane, Betty, 85.
Elizabeth, 85.
Robt., 85.
Jefferson Co., 151, 154.
Jefferson, Thomas, 20, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26, 34, 39, 40, 41, 42, 44, 45, 46, 78, 81, 82, 101, 153, 154, 162.

Digitized by Google

Jefferson's notes on Va., 47.
Jenito Creek, 2.
Jennings, Robert, 87, 209.
Samuel K., 151.
Jett, Margaret, 169.
Joggins, James, 86.
Johns, Esther Ballou, 138.
Johnson, Mr., 253.
Johnson family, 280.
Johnson, Caleb, 150.
Elizabeth, 165.
Joseph, 138.
Marmaduke, 280.
Virginia, 68.
William, 215.
Col. Wm. Ransom, 68.
Johnston, Mr., 223.
Anne, 138.
Christopher, 16.
George, 75-80, 131, 168.
Joseph, 138.
Robert, 248, 251, 256.
Sarah, 131.
Jones, Augustine, 15.
Elizabeth, 133.
Fredk., 8, 15.
Griffin, 183.
John, 62, 133, 215.
Genl. Jos., 8.
Leanna, 133.
Capt. M. C., 197.
Martha, 8, 138.
Mary, 15.
Paul, 223.
Philip, 10.
S., 94.
Swan, 133.
William, 133, 228.
Jordan, John, 152.
Jouett, Capt. John, 97.
Joynes, Levin, 287, 288.
Kanawa Co., 152, 190.
Karsner, Benj. H., 167.
George Washington, 167.
Robert, 167.
Keach, Mrs., 133.
Keeling, Adam, 122.
Keith, Arthur Leslie, 119-132, 167, 179.
Jas., 290.
Kelly, Edmund, 183.
Kemper, Charles E., 185, 186.
Kenmore, 222, 223, 224, 228.
Kennawer river, 90.
Kennedy, James, 291.
Kenner, Rodham, 125.
Kenney, Wm., 215.
Kent, 22.
Kent Island, 52.
Kentucky, 29, 81, 189, 239-256.
Kentucky Land, 182.
Keogh, Patrick, 129.
Kerr, James, 216.
Kettle, 165.
Kindred, Bartolomeh, 215.
King, Andrew, 85.
John, 144.
Mary Hammond, 85.
Miles, 114.
King and Queen Co., 151, 162-166.
King George Co., 8, 169, 170, 281.
King William Co., 6, 7, 11, 102, 139, 145, 150.
Kingsville, 276.
Kinsolving, James, 215.
Kirk, William, 183.
Kirkaldbright, 222.
Kiskyake, 53.
Klavans, J., 118.
Knight, William, 183.
Kullah, 83.
Lacey, Israel, 34.
Lachaise, August, 250, 253, 254.
Lacock, Abner, 138.
Lacy, Benj., 216.
James Horace, 228.
Lancaster Co., 53, 119, 127, 170, 172, 173, 174, 175.
Land clearing machine, 153.
Land patents, 54.
Landrum, Mark, 70.
Lanford, West, 215.
Langford, Robert, 216.
Wm., 216.
Langly, —, 271.
Languages, ancient, 43.
Lanier, Robert, 65.
Lannaman, James, 293.
Laporte, Peter, 149, 153, 155.
Larmer, Harry, 204.
Latta, Mrs. Jennie Park, 72.
Lauderdale, 161.
Laurane, Richard, 86.
Laurel Branch, 64.
Law and Police, professorship, 40.
Law of nations, 43.
Law schools in U. S., 40-48.
Law, study of, in Va., 101.
Lawns Creek, 32.
Lawrason, James, 291.
Lawrence (ship), 97.
Laws of Va., Hunter to complete, 208.
Lawson, M., 129.
Lawson McGhee library, 283.
Layne, Robert, 215.

Digitized by Google

Lead, 141, 199, 200.
Leather breeches, 274.
Lee, Miss, 130.
Anna, 127.
Arthur, 41.
Charles, 133.
Elizabeth, 133.
Francis, 127.
George, 169.
Geo. H., 291.
Hancock, 133.
Henry, 127, 147, 148, 171, 178.
Leanna, 133.
Lettuce Corbin, 125.
Ludwell, 41.
Philip, 127.
Richard, 125.
Richard, Bland, 251, 252.
Richard, Henry, 45, 77.
Robert E., 280.
Thomas, 127.
Lee Co., 184.
Leesburg, Va., 26, 27, 31, 37, 130, 150.
Leigh, Benjamin Watkins, 43.
Lenox, James, 223.
Leroy, —, 148.
Levers, 154.
Lewis, Mr., 7.
Betty (Washington), 8.
Col. Charles, 194.
Fielding, 8.
Harvey, 100.
Howell, 194.
Robert, 8.
Thomas, 194.
William, J., 152.
Lewisburg, West Va., 82.
Lexington, Ky., 248, 249, 251, 253.
Library of Congress, 21, 25, 34, 83. 239.
Lidderdale, John, 202.
Robert, 202.
Lidderdale & Harmer, 203, 206.
Lillaston, Thomas, 285.
Lilly, Christopher, 204.
John, 61.
Linen cloth, 146.
Linseed oil, 153.
Lipscomb, Bernard, 145.
Charles, 145.
Liptrott, Rachel, 275.
Liquors, 151, 154.
Litchfield School of law, 40.
Liverpool, 217.
Ljungstedt, Milnor, 183.
Logic, 43.
London, 17.
London Company, 56.
Lonsdale, Earl of, 83.
Looking glass, 164.
Looms, 150, 151.
Lords of Trade, 79.
Lory, Alexander, 293.
Loucks, Effie Wells, 184.
Loudoun Agricultural Society, 88.
Loudoun Co., 20-39, 75, 121, 131, 147, 149, 150, 153, 155, 167, 174, 177.
Loudoun system, 20-39.
Louisa Co., 77, 137, 147, 153, 154.
Louisiana, 81, 200, 250.
Louisville, Ky., 189.
Loury, Wm., 291.
Love, Th., 290.
Lower Norfolk Co., 52.
Loyalists in Va., 285-288.
Lucas, Elizabeth, 85.
Humphrey, 85.
Lucy Walker (steamboat), 68.
Ludlow, 94, 95, 96.
Ludlow postman, 95.
Lukens, Henry, 115.
Isaiah, 118.
Lumberton, N. C., 84.
Lunenburg Co., 14, 15, 65, 138, 182, 279.
Lungmann, Meyler E., 293.
Luttrell, Louise, 283.
Lyle, Jas., 274.
Mary, 49, 63, 64.
Lyles, Wm., 291.
Lynchurg, 8, 81, 150, 151.
Lynchburg Press, 153.
Lyncoln, Genl., 6, 9.
Lynnhaven, 122.
Lynnhaven Bay, 192.
Lyon, John, 285-288.
Macartney, James, 276-278.
McCartagh, Dennis, 122.
McCartee, Agnes, 176.
Maccartee, Dennis, 120, 122.
McCarthy family, 119-132, 167-179.
McCarthy, Dennis, 119, 120, 123.
Donal, 119.
Florence, 120.
McCarty, Agnes, 176.
Albert, 173.
Ann, 127, 128, 129, 168, 172, 175, 179.
Anna Barbara, 128.
Ann Barker, 174, 175.
Ann R., 171.
Armstead Thompson M., 168.
Arthur Lee, 167.

Digitized by Google

Barbara, 122, 126.
Barbary, 122, 125.
Bartholomew, 175.
Betsy, 121.
Betty, 167, 175, 177, 178, 179.
Betty (Elizabeth), 176.
Billington, 120, 121, 126, 127, 128, 131, 132, 167, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 179.
Bullington, 172, 173.
Burr H., 167.
Charles, 175.
Charles Barber, 172, 175.
Charles Fenton, 167.
Charles Travers, 175.
Cordelia Ball, 173, 174.
Cornelius, 121, 176, 177, 178, 179.
Daniel, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 175, 178, 179.
Dennis, 121, 122, 123, 124, 126, 127, 128, 129, 131, 132, 167, 168, 170, 172, 173, 174, 179.
Dennis Thaddeus, 132, 167.
Eleanor, 176.
Eliza, 171, 173.
Eliza Downman, 174.
Elizabeth, 127, 128, 172, 173, 176.
Elizabeth, Billington, 125.
Elizabeth Downman, 173.
Elizabeth Francis, 168.
Ella, 167.
Ellin, 175.
Emily Mason, 168.
Enoch, 168.
Fanny, 167, 175.
Frances, 122, 176, 178.
George, 173.
George Billington, 168.
George Washington, 132, 168.
Ignatius, 176.
James, 176, 177, 178.
James Ball, 173.
James Byrd, 130.
James William, 168.
John, 130, 175, 176.
John D., 167.
Juliet, 173, 174.
Katherine, 120, 123, 124.
Keith, 168.
Lavinia, 173, 174.
Lettice, 126, 127, 128.
Margaret, 132, 171, 176.
Mary, 129, 130, 132, 167, 168.
Maria French, 168.
Mary Chinn, 174.
Mary Rose, 177.
Nancy, 121, 132, 167, 173, 176, 177, 178, 179.
Ovid Downman, 173.
Page, 130.
Penelope, 128.
Presley, 175.
Richard, 167.
Richard Chichester, 132.
Robert, 167.
Sarah, 127, 128, 129, 168.
Sarah (Ball), 121, 131.
Sarah Elizabeth, 121, 132, 168.
Sarah Karsner, 167.
Sarah Richardson, 132, 167, 168.
Sinah, 131.
Sinah Ball, 130.
Stephen Washington, 168.
Susan, 132.
Tarpley, 175.
Thaddeus, 120, 121, 127, 128, 129, 131, 167, 168, 171, 173, 174.
Thomas, 121, 176, 177, 178, 179.
Thomas Bozeley, 177.
Thornton, 130.
Virginia, 173, 174.
William, 174, 176.
William Beale, 174.
William Downman, 173.
William Gilmore, 167.
William Mason, 130.
William R., 132, 167.
William Thaddeus, 168, 173, 174.
Winifred, 126, 127, 128.
Winifred B., 168.
Winifred Hall, 168.
Winny, 175.
McCaully, David, 215.
McClanahan, John, 291.
McClenachan, Anne, 129.
McClenahan, John, 185.
Mary, W., 130.
Robert, 185.
McCluney, William, 249.

Digitized by Google

McClung, Calvin M., 282, 253.
James, 46.
McCombs family, 185.
McConathy, Jacob, 177.
McCormick, Cyrus, 155.
E. C., 184.
Stephen, 155.
McCormick plows, 149.
McCoy, Charles, 137.
McCrea, Robert, 291.
McCrea & Mease, 293.
McDonald family, 225.
McDonough, Teige, 124, 125.
McEvay, Daniel, 215.
McFarland, J. N., 186.
William, 293.
McGee, Wm., 216.
McGeorge, Wm., 180.
McGregor, Alex., 253.
McGroarty, Wm. Buckner, 134, 135.
Machine for covering corn, 155.
McIver, Colin, 291.
John, 291.
McIvor & Dow, 293.
McKenzie, Col., 205.
McKinnay, James, 291.
McKnight, Wm., 291.
McManaway, Maggie, 180-182.
Mcnamara, —, 203.
McNeal, Capt. John, 86.
Macon, Wm., 215.
McPherson, Isaac, 290.
Danl., 290.
McRae, Col. D. K., 195-197.
McRobert, Archibald, 276.
McWilliam, Hugh, 216.
Madison, Bishop J., 46, 185, 186, 210.
John, 185, 186.
Thos., 187.
Mrs. Thos., 187.
Madison Co., 151.
Madison Hall, 185.
Mahogany furniture, 266.
Mail bags, 155.
Maitland, Mr., 223.
Malone, Mary, 85.
Philip, 85.
Manakintown, 280.
Manchester, 10.
Maneely & Sons, 116.
Mangum, James, 136.
Manly, —, 281.
Manson, Mary, 63.
Peter, 66.
Thomas, 63.
Mansfield, Joseph, 215.
Mansion, The, 164.
Manufactures, at home in Va., 139-144.
Richmond, 155.
Mapp, John, 285.
Mapping lands, 153.
Maps, Virginia, 82.
Maries Mount, 52.
Marriage licenses, 55.
Marriages, registration of, 55.
Marshal, James, 249.
Marshall, John, 41, 249.
Marsteller, T., 290.
Marston Parish, 54, 56, 59.
Martin, John, 215.
Richard, 86.
Robert, 215.
Martinsburg, 151.
Martin's Hundred Parish, 53.
Maryland, 35.
Maryland Gazette, 96.
Mason, Ann, 129, 130.
George, 78, 130, 183.
Stevens, 130.
Stephens T., 187.
Mason Co., Ill., 70.
Massey, M., 131.
Mrs., 183.
Mathematics, 43, 103 et seq.
Matthews, Baldwin Smith, 174.
John, 174, 215.
John Ryburn, 174.
Matthews Co., 152.
Matthews Parish, 138.
Mattiom, Fork of, 89.
Mattoax, 17.
Mattoponi river, 50.
Maupen, Gabril, 215.
Maupin, Daniel, 215, 216.
John, 215.
Zackarius, 215.
Maury, Maj., 196.
James, 154.
M. F., 99.
Mary, 14.
Maxey family, 280.
May, David, 69.
Mayer. Gotlieb, 116.
Mayflower (ship), 284.
Mayo, James, 215.
William, 150.
Mayse, Betsy, 180.
Cynthia, 180.
James, 182.
Maze, John, 155.
Meade, Wm., 53, 90, 121, 123, 175, 276.
Mealy, Daniel, 183.
Mean, Robert, 291.

Digitized by Google

Mearly, Edmund, 2.
Mease & Caldwell, 265.
Mease & McCrea, 293.
Meccarty, Edward, 2.
Mechanics, 43.
Mecklenburg Co., 15, 66.
Mecklenburg Co., N. C., 63.
Meherrin river, 2.
Melvin, James Monroe, 130.
McCarty Ball, 130.
Sinah Elizabeth, 130.
William B., 130.
William Grayson, 130.
Mercer, John, 183.
Mary, 170.
Merchants, 214, 292-295.
of Alexandria, 289-291.
war of 1812, 193.
Meredith, Frances, 137.
Meriweather, Elizabeth, 165.
Thomas, 165.
Metals, 157.
Methodist Church, 30.
in Fredericksburg, 235 et seq.
Micheau, Abraham, 62.
Micklam, John, 70.
Middletown Parish, 55, 56, 59.
Middle Plantation, 51, 54, 56.
Midland, 135.
Milam, Margaret, 86.
Wm., 86.
Miller, Emerson, 281.
Mildred, 279.
Mills, 3, 151, 152.
Mills, John, 214, 293.
Minerals, 157.
Minge, George, 279.
Sarah, 279.
Minor, John, 129.
Nicholas, 127.
Minute men, 194.
Minx, Charles, 214.
Mississippi river, 240, 241, 242, 244, 245, 246, 248, 250, 253, 255, 256.
Mitchell, Littleton Downman, 174.
Mitchell, Wm., 87, 152.
Mobile, Ala., 69, 81.
Mock-Jack Bay, 157.
Monk-Snake Creek, 17.
Monongalia Co., 281.
Monongahela river, 82.
Monroe, 167, 170.
Monroe Co., 190.
Monterey, 99.
Monterey, battle, 98.
Montgomery family, 279.
Montgomery, Capt., 260, 266, 270.
Esther, 273.
John, 183, 279.
Montgomery Co., 149, 150, 190.
Montgomery Co., Tenn., 70.
Montgomery C. H., 151.
Moody, Josiah, 85.
Mary, 85.
Moore, Edmund, 122.
Helen MacDonald, 221.
James, 239.
Jonathan, 183.
R. Walton, 75-84.
Richard Channing, 115.
Moot courts, 41, 42, 47.
Mopin, John, 215.
Mathey, 215.
Thomas, 215.
Moping, Cornelyus, 214.
Moray, Alexander, 157-161.
Sir Mungo, 157.
Sir Robert, 157-161.
Moredcai, Mr., 130.
Moreton, Sinah B., 130.
Morgan family, 281.
Morgan, Charles W., 97.
Gen. Daniel, 97.
James, 281.
Sarah, 281.
Morgantown, 281.
Morris, Hugh R., 214.
Morrison, A. J., 81-84, 149-156, 198-201, 276-278.
Morton, Joseph, 170.
Nannie W., 222.
Richard, 73.
W. S., 73, 85-88, 89.
Moseley family, 280.
Mosley, Littleberry, 155.
Moss, Sylvester, 183.
Mt. Air, 163.
Mount Airy, 16.
Muir, John, 291, 293.
Mulberry trees, 157.
Mullens, Gabriel, 215.
Mun, Samuel, 215.
Munder, Norman T. A., 282.
Munford, Major James, 57.
Robert B., 285-288.
Munsie, James, 184.
Murphy, John, 183.
Murray, Alexander, 157-161.
John, 291.
Sir Robert, 157-161.
William, 239.
Musack, Ephraim, 216.
Muse, —, 170.
Muter, George, 239.

Digitized by Google

Nails, manufacture of, 199.
Nansemond Co., 53, 58, 115.
Nansemond river, 50.
Nash, Abner, 278.
Sylvester, 152.
Nassau (College), 109, 112.
Natural philosophy, 43.
Naturalization, 4.
Naval office, 292-295.
Navigation, James River, 153-154.
Navigation of Miss. river, 239-256.
Naylor, William, 178.
Negroes, Free, 35.
manumission of, 274.
of Joseph Pollard, 164-166.
runaway, 62.
Nelson, Alexander, 183.
Thomas, 46, 287, 288.
Nelson, Fort, Va., 12.
Nelson (ship), 203.
Nevitt, Elizabeth, 177.
New Castle, 204, 207.
New Glasgow, 150.
New Kent Co., 8, 9, 19, 54, 59.
New Orleans, 10.
New Providence church, 280.
New River, 199, 200.
Newbern Academy, 277.
Newcome, Mr., 69.
Newell, Mr., 69.
Newman, Wm., 145.
Newton, Josiah, 88.
Wm., 291.
Niagara, battle, 98.
Nicholas, Geo., 251.
Philip Norborne, 100.
W. C., 83, 100.
Nicholls, George, 172.
Nichols, Ann, 172.
Eliz., 85.
Wm., 85.
Nicholson, John B., 97.
Nicholson and Prentis, 210-212.
Nixon, Samuel, 152.
Noland, James, 215.
Nomony Creek, 171.
Norfolk, 51, 69, 114-118, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 262.
Norfolk Co., 58, 122.
Norfolk, Fort, Va., 12.
Norfolk System, 25.
North Carolina, 5th regt., 195-197.
North Farnham Parish, 123.
Northampton Co., 51, 52, 53, 122, 123, 125, 127, 133, 150, 171, 178.
Northeatt, Sarah, 85.
Terry, 85.
Norton, John and Sons, 217-219.
Norvell, George, 215.
Nott, Joseph, 215.
Nova Scotia, 31.
Nulhead, William, 282.
Nuthead, William, 282.
Nunnally, Alex., 85.
Eliz., 85.
Nursing chairs, 154.
Oats, 37, 285.
O'Brien, Michael, 119.
O'Bryan, John, 85.
Mildred, 85.
Oconostota, 83.
Odometer, 152.
Ogilvie, Rev. Mr., 276.
Oglesby, Rev. Mr., 276.
Ohio river, 82.
Old Place, 50.
Oldenburg, Mr., 158.
Oldham, Samuel, 169.
Optics, 43.
Orange County, 133, 135, 150, 151, 227, 229.
Orange Lane, 131.
Orange Pres. Church, 223.
Orare, —, 178.
Orear, —, 178.
Oriental languages, professorship, 40.
Orphans, 55.
Osborn, Lee Byrd, 138.
Lucy, 3.
Osborne, Bennet, 138.
Thomas D., 138.
Oswan, Frederick, 151.
Oswestry, 94.
Ovens, 150.
Overstreet, John H., 211.
Overwharton Parish, 122, 176.
Owen, Ethan, 150.
Owens, Edward, 293.
Owsley, Capt. Thomas, 183.
Oxley, Thomas, 153.
Packe, Sarah, 203, 205.
Page, Carter, 11.
Palestine, 3.
Palhoof, John, 215.
Palo Alto, 98.
Pamunkey River, 7, 50.
Pandy, Wm., 293.
Pannell, David, 145.
Pantiles, 150.
Paper manufacturing, 34, 94, 206.
Paper money, 213-216.
Parham, Mrs. Ann Harper, 64.
Matthew, 2.
Parish Churches, registers, 51.
Parishes, 52.

Digitized by Google

Park Family, 72.
Park, John, 72.
"Park Hall," 94, 203.
Parker, —, 288.
Geo., 288.
Ira, 115.
Thomas, 286.
Parks, Elizabeth, 92.
Elianor, 95.
William, 92-96, 202-209, 282.
Parliamentary rules, 41, 42, 47.
Parr, Samuel, 216.
Parramore, William, 285, 287.
Parsons, James, 5.
Rebecca, 85.
William, 5, 85.
Parsons' case, 77.
Passano, E. B., 282.
Patent Office, 149.
Patents in Virginia, 149-156.
Paton, William, 291, 293.
Patterson, Mr., 253.
Alexander, 137.
Elizabeth Lucinda, 137.
Robt., 256.
Pattillo, Mr., 278.
Patuxent River, 50.
Paul, Mr., 69.
Payne, Elizabeth, 125, 126.
Jos. M., 166.
Matthew M., 98.
William, 125, 126, 127, 129.
Peachy, Major, 86.
Samuel, 124, 127.
Peale, Capt. Malachy, 183.
Peck, Benjamin, 285.
Pedlar's Mills, 153.
Peers and Fitzgerald, 293.
Pegram, Adeline, 67.
Ann, 63.
Anne Lyle, 64, 67.
Anne (Nancy) Lyle, 65.
Augustine C., 70.
Baker, 49, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67.
Benjamin H., 67.
Betsey, 64, 65.
Caroline, 68, 69.
Daniel, 49, 59, 60, 62, 63, 66, 67, 69.
David F., 60.
Edward, 49, 50, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67.
Edward Henry, 63.
Edward Lyle, 68, 69.
Edward Strange, 67.
Edwin, 67, 70.
Elizabeth, 63, 64, 66, 70.
Emeline, 67.
Ethelbert, 70.
Fannie, 65.
Frances, 62, 66.
Franklin, 68, 69.
George, 60, 63, 64, 65, 66, 68, 69.
Geo. Herbert, 68, 69.
Harriet, 64, 65. 67.
Henry, 49.
Henry Daniel, 69.
James, 70.
James West, 68.
Jane, 70.
John, 49, 60, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 68.
John B., 67.
John Coleman, 68, 69.
Julia Ann, 67.
Lelia Adela, 68, 69.
Louisa Jane, 68, 69.
Maria, 70.
Maria Ward, 68, 69.
Martha, 67.
Martha E., 67.
Martha P., 64.
Martha Rebekah, 68, 69.
Mary, 60, 62, 63, 67, 68, 69, 70.
Mary A. F., 67, 68.
Mary A. L., 67.
Mary Baker, 64.
Mary Lyle, 68.
Mildred, 70.
Nancy, 67.
Patsey, 65.
Rebekah, 64, 65.
Rich. Gregory, 68.
Robert, 64.
Robert Baker, 68, 69, 99.
Sally, 66.
Sarah, 60, 61, 62.
Sallie W., 63.
Susan, 67.
Thomas, 67.
Virginia Anne, 68, 69.
William, 59, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 70.
William Baker, 69, 70.
Wm. Benj., 68.
William Henry, 67.
Winchester, 67.
Pemberton, —, 271.
Mr., 260.
Jas., 265.
Josey, 260.
Nancy, 260.
Pendleton, Edmund, 76, 162, 163, 166.

Digitized by Google

Fanny, 135.
John, 165.
Mille, 165.
Sarah, 164.
Pendulum steam engine, 150.
Pennsylvania packet, 44.
Pennsylvania, University of, 40, 45.
Penticost, Joseph, 249.
Perrin, John, 86.
Perry, Joseph, 2.
Peters, Judge Richard, 25.
Petersburg, 1, 8, 14, 17, 49, 64, 65, 68, 69, 71, 72, 152.
Peterson Ann, 4.
Augustine C. 4.
Batt., 2, 3, 4, 5.
Betty, 3.
Elizabeth, 4.
Elizabeth C., 1, 2.
Frances, 4.
John, 2, 3, 4, 5.
John A., 12.
Jno. Augustine, 12.
John H., 1, 2.
John Herbert, 4, 5, 12, 17, 18.
Kinchen, 3.
Lucy, 4.
Lucy Ann, 13.
Maria Harison, 13.
Martha, 3, 4.
Mary, 3, 4.
Patience, 3.
Peter, 4.
Rebecca, 3.
Temperance Taylor, 4.
Thomas, 1, 4, 15.
William, 3.
Petitions to Genl. Assembly, 194, 213-216.
Pettypool, Anderson, 66.
Stephen, 66.
Peyton, Francis, 290.
Lucy, 173.
R., 291.
Philadelphia, 25.
flour trade, 289, 290.
Physiognotrace, 150.
Pickens, Elizabeth, 137.
Pilcher, Stephen, 176.
Pilgrims, 284.
Pittsylvania Co., 155.
Plantations, 51.
Plaster of Paris, 20-39.
Plate, 257.
Pleading, 47.
Pleasants, Jas., 274.
Jane, 279.
John, 273.
John Hampden, 153.
Nancy, 258, 269, 273.
Sammy, 264, 266, 267, 269, 273.
Sukey, 264, 266, 267, 271.
Robert, 257-275.
Thos., 263, 267, 275.
Tommy, 257, 259, 274.
Pleasants & Robinson, 261, 265.
Pleasants' Machine, 149.
Plowing, deep, 34.
Plows, 21, 149, 152, 153, 155.
Plymouth, Mass., 284.
Pneumatics, 43.
Pohick Church, 163.
Point Comfort, 51.
Poison Fields, 229.
Polk, William, 285.
Pollard, Henry Robinson, 163.
Dr. John, 163.
John Garland, 163.
Joseph, 162-166.
Pricilla, 165.
Robert, 164.
Thomas, 163, 164, 165, 166.
William, 163, 164, 165.
Pope, Alex., works of, 76.
Humphrey, 125, 126, 127, 169, 179.
James, 123.
Nathaniel, 125, 179.
Pope's Creek, 170.
Pork, 242.
Port Republic, 185.
Port Royal, 226.
Porter family, 280.
Porter, Betsy, 169.
Daniel, 169.
Sarah R., 169.
Thos., 290.
Portraits, George Johnston, 75.
McCarthy, 127.
Portsmouth, 115.
Posey, Capt., 87.
Potomac river, 27, 50, 76, 292-295.
Potosi, 200.
Potts, John, 291.
Powell, Burr, 132.
Frances, 4.
Joseph, 291.
Wm. H., 290.
Powell's Creek, 52.
Powhatan Co., 152, 155, 280.

Digitized by Google

Poythress, Francis, 55.
Francis, Jr., 5.
Mary, 5.
Pray, Andrew, 215.
Prentis, Jno., 13, 217, 218, 219.
John P., 14.
Maria, 14.
Mary Harrison, 14.
Thomas Augustine, 14.
Wm., 13, 14, 92.
Prentis & Nicholson, 210-212.
Presbyterians, 278.
Preston, Mrs. A., 192.
Mrs. Frances, 187.
Francis, 187-193.
John, 187-193.
Polly, 191.
Samuel, 169.
William, 41, 46, 72.
Price, Oliver, 291.
Prince Edward Co., 211, 276, 278.
Prince George Co., 2, 3, 4, 5, 16, 57, 58, 150, 152, 198.
Prince William Co., 34, 75, 89, 90, 121, 129, 131, 150, 168, 177, 178, 239-256.
Princess Ann Co., 59, 122.
Princeton College, 109, 112.
Printing, in Maryland, 282.
in Virginia, 92-96, 206, 282.
Procter, George, 215.
Provost family, 7.
Publishing business, 149.
Puddledock, 16, 17.
Pumps, 152, 155.
Purcellville, 36, 37, 38.
Purdie's Va. Gazette, 217-219.
Purnell, John, 183.
Quarrelstown, 152.
Queen's Creek, 51, 54.
Queritt, John, 215.
Rabbit's fur, 153.
Ragsdale, Drury, 139, 142, 145.
Railways, improvement in, 153.
Rainey, R. W., 69.
Raleigh, N. C., 11.
Ramsay, Dennis, 168, 290.
Geo. W. D., 169.
Robert T., 169.
Jane A., 169.
William, 168, 169, 179, 215, 293.
Randolph, Mr., of Amelia, 5.
Miss, of Dungeness, 19.
D. M., 149, 151, 154.
Edmund, 46.
Capt. Edward, 19.
Harrison, 19.
Isom, 215.
J. W., 149.
John, 216.
Lovely, 184.
Lovey, 184.
Lucy, 19.
Peyton, 19, 76, 79, 184.
Richd., 269.
Thomas B., 99.
Thomas M., 100.
Colo. Wm., 19.
Rankin, Mary B., 280.
Richard, 280.
Rapidan river, 225, 229, 230.
Rappahannock Co., 120, 123, 124.
Rappahannock river, 50.
Ratcliffe, John, 291.
Rich., 291.
Rawlinson, Annie E., 186.
Read, Jonathan, 88.
Real estate, 47.
Redick, David, 249.
Reed, James, 277.
Thos., 215.
Registers of Parish Churches, 51.
Reid, James, 216.
Republican Advocate, 33.
Republicans, 190.
Resaca de la Palma, 98.
Revivals, 236.
Revolutionary soldiers, 85-88.
Reynolds, John, 291.
James, 215.
Rhetoric, 43.
Rhoads, Sally, 260, 272.
Sammy, 260, 272.
Rhodes, Agnes, 65.
John, 183.
Ryland, 155.
Rice, John, 123, 127.
John Holt, 81.
Rebecca, 123.
Rice, 150, 158.
Richards, William, 150.
Richardson, John D., 73.
Nathaniel, 124.
Sarah, 121, 131.
Sarah Elizabeth, 131.
Richeson, Peter, 145.
Richmond (city), 81, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156.
Richmond College, 163.
Richmond Co., 120, 121, 122, 123, 125, 127, 171, 172, 174, 175.
Richmond Standard, 5.
Ricketts, John T., 150.
Rifles, 151, 152.
Riggs & Co., 115.

Digitized by Google

Rind's Va. Gazette, 101-113.
Ritchie, Archibald, 100.
John, 98, 100.
Thomas, 100.
Rives, William C., 43.
Roads, Edward, 85.
Prudence, 85.
Roads, in Va., 81.
Roanoke river, 82.
Roberdeau, Daniel, 291.
Robert, Capt., 86.
Francis, 86.
Roberts, Joseph, 215.
Mourning, 215.
Wilson, 215.
Robertson, —, 285.
Robinson, Ann, 124.
Benjamin, 196.
Catherine, 163.
John, 76, 79, 150, 163.
Moncure, 81, 155.
Robert, 150.
William, 124.
Robinson & Pleasants, 261, 265.
Rochester, John, 198.
Nathaniel, 198, 199.
Nicholas, 198.
Rochester, N. Y., 199.
Rockbridge Co., 152, 155, 280.
Rockingham Co., 185.
Rodgers, Zorobable, 285.
Rogers, Frances, 164.
Francis Pollard, 163.
George, 163.
Hugh, 132.
John, 165.
Romney, 154.
Rope, 151, 199.
Rosell, Peter, 214.
Ross, David, 84.
George, 293.
Rothrock, Mary U., 283.
Rouvier, Claude, 59.
Elizabeth, 59.
Rowlett, Wm., 88.
Rowley family, 280.
Rowley, Eng., 281.
Rowley, William, 281.
Royal Society, 157-161.
Rucker, Anthony, 153.
Rudder, James, 152.
William, 60.
Ruffin, Miss., 8, 19.
David, 152.
Edmund, 19.
James, 145.
Joseph, 152.
Mary, 7.
Robert, 7.
Sterling, 145.
William, 11.
Ruffner, Tobias, 152.
Ruffner salt apparatus, 149.
Rum, 258.
Rumney, —, 290.
Russell, 168.
Russell, Elishe, 124.
John, 124, 151.
Nancy, 168.
Sarah E., 132.
Stephen, 115.
Rye, 25.
Saddle Trees, 155.
St. Anne's Parish, 154.
St. Asaph diocese, 95.
St. George's Parish, 286, 288.
St. Genevieve, Mo., 200.
St. Patrick's Parish, 276.
St. Paul's Parish, 170.
St. Stephen's Parish, 125, 164.
Salap, 281.
Salem, Mass., 7.
Sallee family, 280.
Salt, 149, 150, 151, 157, 192.
Salt water, 151, 152.
Sampson, John, 61.
Sanders, J. H., 276.
Sanderson, Robinson, 290.
Sandford, John, 293.
Lawrence, 294.
R., 294.
Sandy Point, 178.
Sandy River Church, 276.
Sandford, Richard, 216.
Saunders, Capt., 198.
John, 291.
John Hyde, 276.
Sausage machine, 155.
Saw mill, 150.
Saw tooth setter, 151.
Say, Dr. Thomas, 34.
Scarburg, Edmund, 283.
Scarburg's Neck, 284.
Schley, W. H. H., 279.
Schools in Va., 101-113.
Scimino Creek, 54.
Scotch, in Virginia, 159-160.
Scotia, 232.
Scott, Miss, 9.
Ann, 65.
Mrs. Fannie, 232.
Francis, 87.
Col. James, 64, 90.
John, 232.
Judge John, 89, 205.
Rev. John, 90.

Digitized by Google

Peter, 64, 65, 205.
Rebecca, 63.
William, 64, 66.
Winfield, 43, 63, 64, 98, 99, 100.
Scott Co., 247, 248.
Screws, cutting, 151.
Scythes, 270.
Seay, Lucien, 70.
Sedition laws, 162.
Servants in Virginia, 159, 160.
Seule, R. H., 130.
Shackleford, Benjamin, 138.
Sharp, Robt., 215.
Sharroch, John T., 155.
Sharswood, George, 48.
Shaver, Peter, 215.
Shelton, Eleanor, 92.
John, 92, 93, 166, 202, 208.
Joseph, 166.
William, 215.
Shepperd, Augustine, 216.
Shenandoah Co., 155.
Sherlock on Death, 30.
Sherman, Elizabeth, 127.
John, 129.
John S., 129.
Joseph, 174.
Richard, 129.
William, 129.
Shields, Matthew, 61.
Shingle dresser, 150.
Shipbuilding, 151.
Shirley, 19.
Shoes, 140, 144, 146, 270, 274.
Shot factory, 141.
Shreve, Benj., 291.
William, 291.
Skinner, Charles W., 155.
Shropshire, 94.
Shurley, Thomas, 151.
Silk, 157, 158.
Simms, John, 63.
Simpson, Duncan, 183.
Henson, 132.
Sinclair, Maj., 196.
Arthur, 97.
I. J., 195.
Sir John, 20, 21, 25.
Mordecai B., 89.
Slacom, Gabriel, 291.
Slaughter, P., 49, 53.
Slaves, in Loudoun Co., 35.
manumission of, 274.
Smarr, Mr., 132.
Smether, Robert, 151.
Smith family, 280.
Smith, Mr., 253.
Alexander, 291.
B., 188.
E. W., 280.
Frank, 191.
George, 280.
Harold, 99.
J. Brookes, 222.
James, 256.
John, 2, 151.
John Blair, 212.
Michail, 215.
Thos., 93, 203, 280.
Wm., 98, 198.
Smoke, mode of consuming, 152.
Snead, William, 285.
Snell, Philemon, 215.
Society for propagation of Gospel, 277.
Solicitor-General of Va., 56.
Somervilla, 225, 226, 228.
Somerville, James, 225, 226, 227, 230, 231.
Samuel Wilson, 227.
Somerville Ford, 229.
South river, 259.
Southampton river, 52.
Southgate, John, 114.
Sowell, John, 215.
Sowers, David, 215.
Spain, Mary, 3.
Spain and Miss. river, 240, 246.
Sparta, 162.
Speargrass, 31.
Spears, Henry, 124.
Spencer, Miss, 69.
Eliz., 73.
Eliz. A., 73.
Francis, 126.
Gideon, 88.
James T., 73.
John, 88, 215, 216.
Lucy, 73.
Lucy Ann, 73.
Martha, 73.
Scion, 73.
Susan, 73.
Thomas, 73, 88.
Thomas J., 73.
Wm. W., 73.
Spickard, Henry, 151.
Spitsburg, Jane, 92.
Thomas, 92.
Spotswood, Alexander, 34.
Spotsylvania Co., 281.
Sprinkel, Jacob, 151, 152.
Sproul, John, 215.

Digitized by Google

Stackhouse's History of the Bible, 29.
Stafford Co., 28, 75, 121, 127, 129, 150, 170, 176, 178, 183, 184.
Stainback, Charles, 69.
Stamp tax, 77, 79.
Stanley Hundred, 52.
Stanton, William, 150.
Staples, John, 150.
Starke, William, 145.
Statham, Frances, 137.
Garland, 137.
John, 137.
Julia, 137.
Love, 137.
Martha, 137.
Mary, 279.
Mary B., 137, 138.
Meredith, 137.
Nancy, 137.
Richmond, 137.
Sarah, 137.
William Dabney, 137.
Staunton, 150, 185, 222.
Steam engine, 150, 157.
Steed, R. E., 114.
Steel, Col., 187.
Samuel, 280.
Steele family, 279.
Steele, Jane, 280.
Richard, works of, 76.
Steenburgen, Gen., 37.
Stein, Albert, 81.
Stephenson, Betsy Anne, 70.
Steptoe, Jas., 181.
Stevens, Edward, 97, 139, 142, 146, 147.
Mrs. John B., 138.
Stevens & Brown, 95.
Stewart, James, 253, 293.
Stewart Co., Ga., 137.
Stills, 151.
Stith genealogy, 16.
Stith, Buckner, 16, 17.
Capt. Cincinatus, 65.
Col. Drury, 16, 17.
John, 17.
Mary, 16, 17.
Obadiah, 152.
William, 17.
Stockings, 144, 145, 146.
Stockton, John, 215.
Stokely, Alexander, 285.
Stone, Mrs. H. W., 281.
John, 124.
Stony Creek, 57.
Stover, Jacob, 185.
Stoves, 151, 154.
Strahan, David, 183.
Straw cutter, 150.
Stretch, Peter, 118.
Stribbling, Joell, 183.
Strickland, William, 20, 21, 36.
Stuart, Rev. Mr., 183.
Richard, 171.
Studley, 163.
Sturdivant, Miss, 49, 64, 65.
John, 3.
Suddearth, James, 215.
Sudderd, William, 215, 216.
Sugar, 270.
Summers, Wm., 291.
Summon, John, 176.
Sumner, Joseph, 183.
Surry County, 14, 27, 53, 57, 58, 115, 143.
Surveying, 43.
Surveyor-General of Va., 56.
Surveyors, 56, 210.
Sussex Co., Va., 1, 4, 6, 19, 59, 136.
Sutherland, Joseph, 215.
Swain, Levi, 114.
Sweet Hall, 7.
Swem, E. G., 83.
Swift, Jonathan, 76, 291.
Swift Run Gap turnpike Co., 228.
Swords, presented by Virginia, 97-100.
Syme, Mr., 265.
Tabb, George, 151.
Talbot family, 279.
Talbot, Isham, 181.
John, 279.
Mathew, 279.
Sarah, 181.
Taliaferro, Mary (Battaile), 134.
Nicholas, 134.
Talmage, Ezra, 151.
Tarpley, Fanny, 175.
Tatham, William, 81-84.
Tayloe, Barbara, 119, 127.
John, 97, 127, 128.
Joseph, 119, 124, 127.
Taylor, Anne, 164, 165.
Benjamin, 216.
Col. Frank, 134.
Hugh Paul, 81, 82, 83.
J., 134, 135.
Miss J., 135.
Jesse, 291.
Col. George, 135.
James, 135.
John, 162, 163, 165, 215.
Mrs. John, 114.
Nancy, 135.
Robert B., 118.

Digitized by Google

William, 61.
Yardley, 36, 37, 38.
Zachary, 98, 133.
Tazwell, Henry, 187.
Tazewell, Littleton Waller, 43, 118.
Tea, 217-219.
Teackle, Thomas 286.
Tebbs, Daniel, 125.
Judge Richard H., 26.
Tennessee, 8, 10, 83.
Terry, Col., 195, 196.
Thaker, Benjamine, 215.
Nathaniel, 215.
Thomas, Ann, 259.
I., 94.
Nelson, 215.
Thomason, Edwd., 183.
Thomlinson, Thomas, 277.
Thompson, Mr., 7, 185.
Edw. K., 291.
Josiah, 291.
Nath., 183.
William, 215.
Thorn, Michael, 293.
Thornton, Anthony, 170.
Francis, 134, 170.
Col. John, 134, 171.
Mary, 134.
Presley, 170.
Reuben, 134.
Sarah Fitzhugh, 170.
Winifred, 170.
Thrashing machines, 150, 152.
Thursby, Eng., 277.
Thweatt, Ann, 3.
Ann H., 13.
Archibald, 3.
James, 4.
John J., 3, 13.
Judith, 3.
Lucy, 4.
Martha, 3.
Miles, 3.
Richd N., 3.
Sally, 4.
William, 3.
Thos., 3. 4.
Tile and brick apparatus, 150.
Tillett, Samuel, 34.
Timber cutting, 151.
Tislow, Geo., 85.
Mary, 85.
Tobacco, 46, 51, 84, 139, 140, 150, 152, 154, 158, 159, 213, 242, 261.
Todd, Levi, 251.
Robert, 239.
Thomas, 243.
Toncray, Lewis, 193.
Torrence, Clayton, 1, 2, 83.
Torres, Manuel, 84.
Townes, Joel, 87.
Travers, William, 124.
Treadway, John, 87.
Tredegar Iron Works, 156.
Trenton, Va., 13.
Trigg, Col., 190.
Trigonometry, 43.
Tripplett, Robert, 69.
Thos., 291.
True, Rodney H., 20-39.
Truro Parish, 129.
Tryon, Gov., 276, 278.
Tuckahoe swamp, 164.
Tucker, St. George, 42, 47, 48.
Wood, 67.
Tuley, Joseph, 151.
Tullock, William, 150.
Turberville, George, 128.
Turner, Jane Inglish, 72.
Joseph, 67.
Twine machine, 151.
Tyler, John, 41.
Lyon G., 62.
Tyler's Quarterly, 280.
Underwood, Joseph Rogers, 163.
Oscar W., 163.
Union Theological Seminary, 222.
United States (frigate), 97.
Universal Asylum, 44.
Updegraff, Sergeant, 99.
Upper Norfolk Co., 52, 53.
Upton, Jos., 216.
Valandingham, —, 167.
Van Horne family, 7.
Vaughan, Elivia, 70.
Vera Cruz (battle), (99).
Verts, Conrad, 34.
Vessels, ventilating, 155.
Via, Micajah, 215.
Village View, 63.
Virginia (ship), 217.
Virginia Gazette, 47, 101-113, 210-212, 217-219.
Virginia Literary & Evangelical Magazine, 81.
Virginia Resolutions of 1798, 162.
Virginia State Library, 83.
Wagener, Sinah, 129.
Wagoner, Mr., 131.
Peter, 131.
R. R., 129.
Wagons, 274.
Walker family, 279.
Walker, Freeman, 279.
William, 178, 181.
Wyatt, 279.

Digitized by Google

Wallace, Andrew, 87.
Howson H., 235.
Josiah, 215.
Waller, Benjamin, 92, 93, 204.
Thos., 205.
Walsh, Th. S., 178.
Walthoe, Natl., 205.
Walton, George, 181.
War of 1812, 192.
Ward, John, 87.
Samuel, 34.
Ware River, 157.
Warham's Pond, 53.
Warping mill, 28.
Warrenton, 89.
Warrington, Lewis L., 98, 100.
Warroquyoake, 51, 52.
Warsaw, 172.
Warwick Co., 52, 58.
Warwick river, 51, 52.
Warwick River Co., 52.
Washing machines, 149, 154, 155.
Washington, Augustine, 170.
Gen. Geo., 7, 12, 44, 77, 125, 128, 137, 163, 168, 170, 173.
John, 125.
Lund, 291.
Mary, 228.
Nicholson C., 197.
W. H., 34.
William, 5.
Washington Co., 193.
Washington Co., Pa., 239-256.
Washington Parish, 171.
Water power, Richmond, 156.
Water wheels, 152, 153, 155.
Waterman, —, 203.
Waterworks, systems in Va., 81.
Watkins, Joel, 88.
Wm. B., 73.
Watson, Andw., 93, 202.
Evan, 215.
Jonah, 290.
Josiah, 293.
Watt, Rev. Mr., 36.
Watts, Ann, 181.
Benjamin, 180, 181.
John, 181, 183.
Mary, 181.
Wm., 181.
Watt's Island, 285.
Waugh, Alexander, 30, 180.
Polly, 180.
Wayne, Genl., 188.
Webb, George, 204.
Webster, Isaac, 264.
Jas., 264, 266.
Joney, 269.
Webster Co., Ga., 137.
Weeks, L. H., 94.
M. E., 279.
Weevil prevention, 150.
Weld, Isaac, 153.
Wellington, 177.
Wells, sinking of, 152.
Wesley, John, 29.
West, John, 150, 183.
William, 37, 38.
West river, 258, 259, 269, 273.
Westerly river, 3.
Westmoreland Co., 54, 119, 120, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 129, 169, 170, 171, 174, 178, 179, 198.
Westwood, 90.
Wetnell, Alexander, 215.
Weyanoake, 52.
Weyman, Henry T., 95, 96.
Whaittington, Francis, 3.
Wheat, 25, 31, 134, 139, 140, 150, 151, 257, 260, 268, 269, 270, 272, 273 274, 288-291.
Wheatley, James, 151.
Wheeler, Joel, 215.
Micajah, 215, 216.
William, 180.
Wheeling, 152.
Whetstones, 270.
Whitacre, —, 167.
White Co., Tenn., 136.
White Plains, 162.
Whitehaven, 127.
Whiteley's Commentaries, 29.
Whithall, 161.
Whiting, Maria F., 130.
Whitlow, Elizabeth, 86.
John, 86.
Whittle, Lieut. Col., 195.
Wicomico river, 123.
Wigton, Eng., 277.
Wigton grammar school, 277.
Wild, Thomas, 202, 206.
Wilkinson, Genl., 188.
Wiles, Col., 160.
William & Mary College, 40-48, 56, 91, 101-113, 117, 163, 164, 210.
Williams, Charles, 153.
John, 215, 252.
Simon C., 155.
T. J. C., 199.
Thomas, 155.
Williamsburg 19, 41, 42, 56, 57, 61, 76, 77, 92, 93, 96, 102, 150, 162, 194, 203, 208, 265, 282.

Digitized by Google

Williamsburg, battle of 195-197.
Williamson, Miss, 63.
David, 124.
Thomas, 93, 114.
Willing family, 269.
Willis, Henry, 134.
Wilson, Lieut., 12.
Bird, 45.
Henry, 124.
James, 40, 44, 45, 47, 48.
Wilton, 19.
Winchester, 155, 184.
Windmill improvement, 152.
Window frames, 152.
Windsor, 1, 6.
Wingfield, J. H., 115.
Winship, Capt., 198.
Wirt, William, 79, 163.
Wise, John, 291.
Withers, Mr., 15.
Capt. John, 183.
Wood, David, 138.
George, 138.
Henry, 138, 214.
James, 187, 215, 291.
John, 81, 82, 138.
Johnson, 138.
Leighton, 204.
Martha, 138.
Patsy, 138.
Sallie, 138.
Stephen, 138.
Trist, 133.
Valentine, 138.
Wm., 216.
Wood Co., 152, 153.
Woodford, 174.
Woodford, Capt. Thos., 86.
Woodlawn, 65.
Woods, Andrew, 154.
John, 216.
Wm., 215.
Woodson, Tarlton, 214.
Woodson, W., 291.
Woodville, 138.
Wool, 140, 152.
Woolen cloth, 146.
Wooten, Dudley, 201.
Wray, James, 61.
Wright family, 180-182.
Wright, Abigale, 180.
Angelina Elizabeth, 181.
Anthony, 180.
Benjamin, 181.
Betsy, 180.
Catherine, 180.
David, 181.
Dorcas, 180.
Elizabeth, 180, 181.
Francis, 180.
Jas., 8.
John, 180, 181, 182.
Joseph, 180, 181, 182.
Kitty, 181.
Mary, 180.
Nancy, 180.
Orrey, 180.
Orville, 181.
Polly, 180.
Rhoda, 180.
Robert, 181.
Ruth, 180.
Sally, 181.
Sarah, 180.
Thomas, 180, 181.
Tommy, 180.
Wilbur, 181.
William, 181, 182.
Wm. S., 180.
Wilson Benjamin, 181.
Winifred, 181.
Wroth, Lawrence C., 92-96, 209, 282.
Wythe, G., 40, 41, 42, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 77, 162.
Wythe Co., 151, 152, 190, 199, 201.
Wythe C. H., 189.
Yancey, —, 147.
Chas., 216.
Robert, 215.
Yarnall, John J., 97.
Yeocomico Church, 126, 127.
Yeocomico warehouse, 169.
Yerby, Col. Beverly, 173.
Elizabeth Woodbridge, 173.
Oscar, 174.
York, 53.
York Co., 54, 58, 59, 61, 93, 208, 218.
York river, 50, 53.
Yorktown, 56, 94.
Young, Edward, 66.
Elian Harrison, 13.
John, 86.
Mary Harrison, 13.
William, 61.
Wm. H., 13.

Digitized by Google

Second Series, Vol. 3, No. 1. January, 1922.

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical Magazine

EDITORS

J. A. C. Chandler,
President William and Mary College

E. G. Swem,
Librarian William and Mary College

Published Quarterly by William and Mary College at Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00 $4.00 Per Year

Entered at the postoffice at Williamsburg, Va., as second-class matter.

Digitized by Google

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine

Published by William and Mary College

Second Series, Vol. 2. JANUARY, 1922. No. 1.

EDITORS

J. A. C. CHANDLER,
President William and Mary College

E. G. SWEM,
Librarian William and Mary College

Subscription, $4.00 Per Year. Current Numbers, $1.00 Each

Correspondence relating to subscriptions and historical and genealogical contributions should be addressed to E. G. Swem, Librarian, William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia.

CONTENTS

The Peytons, Claibornes and Harrisons, and some of their Connections. Edited by Clayton Torrence 1

John Blunt of London. By Rodney H. True 20

William and Mary, the First American Law School. By Robert M. Hughes 40

Origin of the Putnam Family in the United States, and History of the Name During the Eighteenth Century. By Henry Putnam, of the New York Bar 50

James Bowman. By Sterling Bowman 71

Genealogical Queries 72

Institutional Register 73

Digitized by Google

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine

Vol. II. Second Series JANUARY, 1922 No. 1.

THE PETERSONS, CLAIBORNES, AND HARRISONS, AND SOME OF THEIR CONNECTIONS.

Edited by CLAYTON TORRENCE.

The editors of the QUARTERLY are indebted to Miss Elizabeth Claiborne Peterson, of Petersburg, Virginia, for permission to publish the following very interesting paper. This account of the early Petersons and of the Claibornes and Harrisons was written in 1829 by John Herbert Peterson, and while his statements have been quoted time and again it is believed that the account of his family in full as written by him has never before been published. The manuscript, now very much worn by age, and in some small sections undecipherable from having been broken by folding, is now the property of Miss Elizabeth Claiborne Peterson, of Petersburg, a granddaughter of John Herbert Peterson. The manuscript consists of nine closely written legal sized pages and a small slip on which the note on the Harrisons was added.

John Herbert Peterson, the writer of the following paper, was the son of Thomas Peterson and Elizabeth Claiborne, daughter of Colonel Augustine and Mary (Herbert) Claiborne, of "Windsor," Sussex County, Virginia. He was born circa 1777, and married April 9, 1795, Mary Herbert, daughter of General Charles and Mary Herbert (Claiborne) Harrison, the latter a daughter of Colonel Augustine and Mary (Herbert) Claiborne. Thus, John Herbert Peterson married his own first cousin. This account as written by Mr. Peterson is very interesting, and exceedingly valuable, as he personally knew so many of the people to whom he alludes.

Digitized by Google

A Scetch or Memo. of the Family of Jno. Herbert Peterson and his Wife Mary Herbert—By Jno. H. Peterson in 1829.[1]

John Peterson my Great Grand Father emigrated to Virginia from the Island of Great Briton about the Year 1660, or 70 as appears from his papers, and settled in the County of Isle of White and died about the Year [1732][2] leaving two Sons, John and

---

[1]The following note gives Miss Peterson's (the owner's) permission to publish the above account of the Peterson and allied families, Mr Clayton Torrence.

Dear Sir, It gives me pleasure to grant your request to publish the family history of the Petersons written by my grandfather—John Herbert Peterson and, I feel much complimented by your desire to have it done.

Most respectfully,
Elizabeth Claiborne Peterson
July 18, 1918. [417 Filmore Street, Petersburg, Virginia]

[2]The following data are from the records of Isle of Wight, Prince George and Brunswick Counties.

John Peterson, of Isle of Wight Co., will dated Mar. 1, 1731; probated Jan. 24, 1731/2; To Burrell Brown, 400 acres being plantation whereon I now live and two other tracts adjoining; and in default of issue then said land to my son Batt Peterson; To Jeremiah Brown, 200 acres being plantation whereon Joseph Perry formerly lived, and in default of issue to said Brown, said plantation to my son John Peterson; Son Batt Peterson, 100 acres adjoining John Smith; To Matthew Parham, of Isle of Wight, 100 acres out of said tract on Fox Branch and next adjoining to his land; Grandson John Eppes, 100 acres whereon Jonathan Carter did live, also 300 acres on Fox Branch, and if said Eppes dies without lawful issue said land to my sons John Peterson and Batt Peterson; Grandson John Eppes, 100 acres whereon Robt Ellis formerly lived also 400 acres I bought of Edmund Mearly on Meherrin River on Jenito Creek and for default of issue said land to my sons John and Batt Peterson; son John Peterson all my land in Isle of Wight binding on south side of Meherrin River; Son Batt Peterson, plantation whereon said Batt now liveth containing 400 acres; Son John Peterson, 333 acres on Meherrin River which I bought of John Smith; Son Batt Peterson, 500 acres on Meherrin River which I purchased of Edward Meccarty; To Burrell Brown, 4 negros and for default of issue to said Brown then to my sons John Peterson and Batt Peterson; To Jeremiah Brown, 4 negros, under same conditions

Digitized by Google

Batte as appears by his Will, *John* was *my Grandfather,* he intermarried with Martha Thweatt, the Sister of the Grand Father of Jno. James Thweatt, Archibald, Richd N. & Thos. Thweatt who were born at Palestine in Prince George County of an antient & respectable family english stock—My Grand Father John Peterson died in the Year 1773 Octr. leaving three Sons and three

---

as the negros to Burrell Brown; Grandson John Eppes, when 21 years old, 4 negros under same condition as negros to Burrell and Jeremiah Brown; Daughters Mary Spain, Judith Thweat and Ann Thweat, one negro each; To Burrell Brown, Jeremiah Brown and grandson John Eppes, stock and personal effects; Residue of estate to sons John and Batt Peterson, and all debts due and demands in England, Virginia or elsewhere, and they are named executors; Witnesses Miles Thweat, John Sturdivant and William Thweat. (Isle of Wight Records, Will Book 3, pp. 292-5.)

Nov 12, 1723, John Peterson of Prince George County, Bristol Parish, to John Fitzgerald, of same; for £200 currency; water grist mill and corn mill called Frogghole Mill on Baily Creek, Prince George Co, in parish and county aforesaid; 3 tracts of land in parish and county aforesaid: (1) 118 acres as by deed Jan 26, 1677 from Francis Whaittington to John Peterson, the feoffor "as heir at law to said John Peterson, decd." (2) 60 acres as by deed October 11, 1703, from Henry Batte to John Peterson, the feoffor, which said land descended to said Henry Batte "as heir at law to his father Henry Batte"; (3) 95 acres purchased by John Peterson, the feoffor, of William Bobbit, by deed May 12, 1703, being land on which said Bobbit then lived and was granted to William Bobbit, father of the said William Bobbit, by patent October 27, 1673, and descended to said William Bobbit, as heir at law to his said father (Prince George Co Records, vol 1713-28). Jan 10, 1723/4, John Peterson, Senior, of Isle of Wight, to John Peterson, Junior, of Prince George County; for £5 currency; two tracts of land: (1) 100 acres at head of Frogghole Mill Pond, Bristol Parish, Prince George Co; (2) a tract on Westerly Run. Recorded at a court held for Prince George Feb 11, 1723/4 "in open Court acknowledged by John Peterson the subscriber thereto . . . to his son John Peterson". (Prince George Records vol 1713-28)

The inventory of the estate of Batte Peterson was recorded in Brunswick Co in 1752 and an account of his estate in 1758. The will of John Peterson, of Brunswick County, dated May 16, 1763, probated in Brunswick Co Jan 23, 1769 names sons Batte, William, John and Kinchen Peterson; daughters Mary, Martha, Patience, Rebecca, Betty

Digitized by Google

Daughters, and a valuable Estate both real & personal— his eldest Son Peter intermarried with Lucy Osborn, I believe of Amelia, by whom he had only two daughters, the elder of which intermarried with James Thweatt, of Dinwiddie, who left two Daughters, Lucy & Sally—Lucy married Herbert Gregory—& Sally Married Thomas Thweatt above named, both respectable. The 2d Son of my Grand Father was named John, he died a single man at twenty four Years of age leaving all his estate except some trifling legacies (which were given to some young Men of his acquaintance) to his Brother Thomas my Father; My Father married Elizabeth Claiborne, the Daughter of Colo. Augustin Claiborne of Sussex County Va. by whom he had three Sons, myself John Herbert, Thomas, Augustine Claiborne, and One Daughter Ann. My Father died in November 1788, my Sister an Infant in 1794. my younger Brother Augustine Claiborne, in 1803, a single man & under age by about two or three Months. My Brother Thomas married Sarah Epes dughter of Colo. Peter Epes of Prince George, by whom he had no issue and died in about five months after marriage in the Year 1809, leaving his Estate real; & some, personal to me his elder Brother. I have omited accounting for the 2d. Daughter of my Uncle Peter— Her Name was Elizabeth, She married Colo. Peterson Goodwyn of Dinwiddie, who was long a Member of the Virginia assembly, and also for many years a Member of Congress, and a Member at the time of his death, they left many Sons & Daughters who married very respectably. This compleats an Acct. of the Sons, of my Grand Father and of there issue.

I stated as above that my Grand Father left three Daughters— There Names were as follows, Martha—Mary, and Frances. Martha

---

and Lucy Peterson and daughter Temperance Taylor; sons Batte and John executors; "all the negros that Frances Powell holds in her right of dower, they and their increase to be equally divided among my above said children". (Brunswick County Records).

See Hening, *Statutes at Large of Virginia*, vol 2, page 339 and vol 3, page 479 for naturalization of Petersons who had come to Virginia; see also Chamberlayne, *Bristol Parish Vestry Book and Register* for Peterson entries in Bristol Parish.

Digitized by Google

married Robert Batte of Prince George County Va.[3] an ancient Family of respectability by whom she had three Sons and two daughters to wit John, Robert and Frederick, Mary and Martha all of whom (except Robert, who died a Young, & single Man) married in respectable and reputable Families, & leaving issue Sons & Daughters. The next Daughter married Francis Poythress of Amelia County by whom she had a Son & Daughter—the Son Francis was a Horsemain in the Troop of Capt. William Parsons during the revolution, and discharged himself in every instance with great Merit as I have always been informed, for he was in several engagements in the South, under the ilustrious General William Washington; soon after the close of war he returned to Virginia & died a Single Man at about twenty four years of age, his Sister Mary married a Mr. Randolph of Amelia county and died leaving I believe, an only Daughter.

The Youngest Daughter of my Grand Father married James Parsons Brother of the above named Capt. William Parsons, by whom she had no issue & died soon after marriage.

It now remains for me to account for my Grand Fathers younger Brother Batte Peterson, of him I can give no account. It appears that after the Division of my Great Grand Fathers Estate between his two Sons John & Batte—that John the eldest my Grandfather, came up to Prince George County & settled at the Place of my *Now residence,* soon after which he married as before stated &c.—his Brother Batte or any of his issue I have never been able to trace, but I have been informed that there are several Petersons in North Carolina *probably* they may be his offspring. For I have never seen any person from whom I could trace *any* account, of *any decendant* of my *Great Grand Father* except my Grand Father and his decendants, all of which I believe I have embraced in the foregoing.

My Mothers Family

The Mother of John Herbert Peterson: my Mother was the

[3]For Batte family notes, see *Richmond Standard*, II, No. 40, June 4, 1881.

Digitized by Google

Daughter of . . . Colo. Augustine Claiborne[4] of Sussex County took an active part him & his Sons in the Revolutionary war the assembly at Williamsburg and his place of residence (Windsor) Colo. Claiborne my Grand Father on the side of my Mother married a Miss Mary Herbert (she was an heiress and had an emence estate perhaps little less than a Million of Dollars, of her and her Estate more will be said hereafter. My Grad Father Claiborne died about the Year 1785 quite an old man and left by Miss Herbert Thirteen Children, Eight Sons and Five Daughters—the Sons were Herbert, William, Augustine, Buller (who was one of the Aids of Genl. Lyncoln of the revolution) John Herbert, Richard Cook, and Bathurst called after Lord Bathurst of England a Near relation of my Grand Mother Claiborne formerly Miss Herbert[5]—I will first, before giving an acct. of my Maternal Grand Fathers *issue,* give an act. as far as I can of his ancestors. My Grand Father Claiborne, was the Youngest Son of Capt. William Claiborne who was sent to Virginia, by the King of England as Surveyor General, and who recd. a mortal wound from an Indian arrow in the County of King William about what time I dont know where he died soon after, and in which County he was buried and there stands I believe at this day, the Stone over his Grave marked with the occurrence. Capt. William Claiborne my Maternal Great Grand Father left several Sons, to wit Len, Bernard, William, Thomas & some whose Names I do not recollect, and Augustine my Grand Father. My Great Grand Father Capt. William Claiborne married I believe a Miss Dandrage, of this family I know but little, but have always understood they were very respectable, at least the family of Dandrages are all now in my day spoken off very hily &c.[6]

---

[4]For a full account of Colonel Augustine Claiborne and his descendants, see *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, vol. 1, p. 320, et seq.

[5]See note 14 post.

[6]The statement here from "*Capt William Claiborne, my great grandfather*" and ending "*in my day spoken of very hily*" is incorrect as shown by facts in the Claiborne pedigree worked out many years after Mr. Peterson's death. The line of descent runs thus: William[1] Claiborne had a son Thomas[2] Claiborne, who had a son Thomas[3] Claiborne (married Ann Fox) who was father of Col. Augustine[4] Claiborne. Compare Claiborne Genealogy in *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, vol. 1, p. 314 et seq.

Digitized by Google

I now return to give the Acct. of my Maternal Grand Fathers Children as I before stated I should, in doing this I shall begin with the Sons first and with his first Son, Herbert & so on in rotation.

Herbert Claiborne the elder Son, married Mary Ruffin a Daughter of Robert Ruffin Esqr. of Sweet Hall on the North Side of Pomunky River in King William County Va. a Gentee of great fortune & one of our first familys by whom he had an only Daughter Mary Herbert, who married a Scotch Gentleman by the Name of Thompson & soon died with the family complaint the consumption & which her mother died with. After this Herbert Claiborne intermarried with Miss Brown, a Daughter of William Burnet Brown commonly called count Brown, a man of the first family, of King William who also resided of the North Side of Pamunkey River. Also by this last marriage Herbert Claiborne, got a large Estate, but he had acted so improvidently with the emence Estate his Father had given him & what he got by Miss Ruffin, that Count Brown had the estate given his daughter so fixed that Claiborne could only enjoy the profits during his life, & at the death of Claiborne & his wife the landed estate & mansion Elson-Green was to go to Claibornes eldest Son provided he would drop the Name of Claiborne & take that of William Burnet Brown, which he did, and an act of the Va. assembly passed to that effect. The personable property that Herbert Claiborne had the use of was so fixed by his [Father and Count Brown] that at the death of Herbert & his wife it was divided between the Children of Herbert.

Count Brown had no Son, only Daughters, one of which married a Mr. Lewis a Nephew of General Geo. Washington & the other a Mr. Basset John I believe.[7] William is the Next Son of

[7]William Burnet Browne, of "Elsing Green," King William Co. (and said by Mr Peterson to have been called "Count") was a descendant of the distinguished Browne family of Salem, Massachusetts, and of the William Burnett, governor of New York and New Jersey and of the families of Curwen, of Massachusetts, Provost and Van Horne, of New York. William Burnet Browne was born in Salem, Mass., Oct. 7, 1738, died in Virginia May 6, 1784. He married Judith,

Digitized by Google

my Maternal Grand Father a man of easy genteel manners, a farmer & beloved by all that knew him he also married a Miss Ruffin and Sister to his Brother Herberts first wife. William & his wife both died in about twelve years leaving several Children some of which married & quite respectable Men, & others never Married, all of which though are now dead, & died I believe generally with the consumption.

Augustine is the next Son, no Man more generally beloved, & no Man fonder of retirement, he married an amiable woman Martha Jones A Daughter of Fredk. Jones of Dinwiddie, and a Near relative of Genl. Jos. Jones near Petersburg. By this marriage he recd a handsome estate which with his own fully ample, made him rich, he was never a good manager, & though he kept his Estate together, yet he never increased it, but died about the year 1796 quite clear of debt, leaving his Estate to his Children, Six Sons & one Daughter. His Sons were Buller, Fredk. John, Gray, Augustine, & Cadwallader the four first died soon after him, the other two and Daughter are now living, the Sons though, soon waisted the Estate, & the two latter & their Sister has since moved to Tenesee.

Buller is the Next Son to acct. for. He also married a Miss Ruffin sister to his Brother Herberts & Williams wife, all of whom were amiable fine women, possessing beauty of person, and an uncommon share of fine Mind which had been much improved by a good education, *she also* died quite young with the *consumption*, leaving four Sons & an only dughter, the Sons all died early, except Sterling now living near Lynchburg in Amhurst County, a lawyer of cleverness. the Daughter Lucy is also ded & with the *consumption*. She married Jas. Wright a Merchant of Petersburg;

---

daughter of Charles and Mary (Walker) Carter, of "Cleve," King George Co., Virginia. Judith Browne (their daughter) married Robert Lewis (son of Fielding and Betty [Washington] Lewis). Betty Carter Browne (daughter of William Burnet Browne, above) married Sep. 12, 1786, John Bassett (1765-1826) of "Farmington," Hanover Co., son of Hon. Burwell and Anna Maria (Dandridge) Bassett, of "Eltham," New Kent Co. (QUARTERLY, V., p. 37.)

Digitized by Google

she was a woman of an extraordinary fine Mind & possessing all those virtues & qualities that is an ornament to the fair sex. This *Son Buller* was one of the aids of Genl. Lyncoln of the Revolution, and he was the real soldier in all his deportment, warm, sincere, firm, & *friendly to a fault;* in all his conduct no man possessing a more noble sole; and soldier like knew not the value of money nor how to take care of a fine Estate, consequently he like many other amiable men died poor, but universally beloved.

John Herbert is the Next Son, he is now living in Brunswick Va. he married Mary Gregory the Daughter of Roger Gregory & sister to Richard Gy. of Chesterfield, John was near related to his wife, her Mother being a Miss Claiborne and Niece to his Father Colo. A. Claiborne. A more amiable woman never lived. I knew her well. She was handsome, she was lovely, she was all & all, that man could desire to make his passage through this troublesome world desirable; Yes and her amiable husband knew it, she was his almost idol for he loved her dearly. I knew it from many circumstances, his whole deportment proved it, & she knew it and she lovely like set a proper value on his marked affection. No man more amable than John H. Claiborne not only as an affectionate Parent a [kind?] master, but a sinere friend, and one of the Most dutiful Sons I ever saw. He was also prudent in the management of his domestic affairs, for he kept a Handsome Estate together, though could never increase it; he always lived genteely & entertained much company. This perhaps in some measure prevented [an increase of his estate] this union produced two lovely Daughters & a dutiful Son, all of whom married in families of wealth and respectability.

Thomas is the Next Son. A more honest, a more amiable, & a better Man never lived, a Man of fine Mind, & notwithstanding his apparent exertions, he yet could not even keep his handsome Estate together during life, & now reduced almost to poverty, he married a Miss Scott, the Daughter of a Scotch Gentleman who married a Miss Cocke on James River. Thos. is now living in New Kent County and has two Sons & two Daughters one of which Sons Thomas, I learn is doing well.

Richard Cook is the Next Son, he died about 1818 leaving a

Digitized by Google

pretty Estate to an only Son, who soon got through it, & who appeared to have all necessary Sence but that requsite to take care of himself. Richd C. married the only Daughter of Philip Jones of Dinwiddie, by whom he got an Estate of $20 or $30 thousand Dollars which with his own handsome property was a good deal lessened before his death. Richd was bred to the Law, & though well educated too rich & too lasy to practice; an amiable Man & his wife a sweet a little woman as I ever saw & Richard knew it & loved her sincerely. She died soon after marriage & he never married again.

Bathurst is the Next. He was born when his Mother was about forty Eight years of age, her darling if she had one, *which I question,* for no woman on Earth ever made a fonder Mother, or delighted in her Children Yeas; her Grand & Great Grand Children, than she did. Bathursts first wife was a Miss Bott of Chesterfield, a Daughter of Colo. John Bott. I think she was one among the Handsome women of the day. she, poor Girl enjoyed the married state but a little while, for she was married on Thursday, the Sunday following went to Church, & there taken sick and died the Wednesday following, Year 1796. Bathurst next married Miss Mary Leigh Claiborne, a near relation, & Daughter of Wm. Claiborne of Manchester & sister of Governor Wm C. C. Claiborne of New Orleans & the Hbl Nathl. Claiborne & Genl. Ferdinand L. Claiborne of the state of Tenesee. He had by this marriage one Son & two Daughters, what has become of them I know not, but have understood that the Honl. H. Claborne an old Batchellor has taken them as his adopted Children. Bathurst like the other Sons (except Herbert the elder who had a Princely estate) had a very fine estate & like them nearly exausted it before his death. He & his wife both died about the year 1810, he possest all the good qualities of man thats necessary to be beloved except the *one* of knowing how to take *care of Money.*

Next comes the Daughters of Colo. Agustin Claiborne, & their Husbands. Oh Heaven, could there have been, from what I have ever seen, & heard, more lovely mortals? [obliterated by folding of page] . . . all . . . heard spoken

Digitized by Google

off even by strangers, and those by no way connected or related to them in most exalted terms. Finely educated of easy and genteel deportment with that modest and gentle demeanor that always accompanys good sence, and good breeding with a share of *Beauty;* two *particularly,* that perhaps was scarcely excelled by any of their day. His eldest Daughter Mary married Charles Harrison[8] about the year 1763, who was the *youngest Son* of Colo. Benj. Harrison of *Berkly* Va. laying immediately on the North side of James River, about Ten miles below City Point, which Handsome estate is now at this distant day in the possession off & owned by Benj. Harrison the Great Grand Son, a man of fine education, & off the true old Virginian character in his whole deportment. This union took place at an early age, Charles not quite nineteen, & sweet lovely Mary just compleating her Sixteenth year; often have I heard them spoken off by those before me, in exalted terms for their many accomplishments, their high, noble, modest & genteel deportment & her extream Beauty, & his manly & polished Manners; this could not be otherwise, for they were brought up in the most polished circles, and under Parents of the first standing, for their knowledge, their property, their wealth & universal good conduct. This lovely Mary died about 1776. By this Union had issue three Sons & three Daughters Charles the eldest Son. Yeas I knew Charles & I would, I could, say off, & do justice to his merits. But this I cannot do, I will not offer to eligise one whose merits are beyond my praise. At Sixteen he entered a Volunteer in a troop of Cavalry, that was raised by a company of Young men of fortune & who elected one of them Mr. Carter Page as their Capt., there were about sixty of these young men, who furnished & equipped themselves, & offered their services *free of cash* to their oppressed & invaded Country for Six Months, some few of them I knew to wit. Jno. H. Claiborne uncle to Charles Harrison, Roger Atkinson of Chesterfield, William Ruffin late of Rolly N. [Raleigh] Carolina, James Clack of King William &c. I have heard many annecdotes of

[8]See post for Harrison reference.

Digitized by Google

Charles while in this Volunteer troop—all all though bearing him out as he proved to the last, though then young, a Boy of undaunted courage. In the year 1794 he was appointed by Genl. Washington then President of the United States, a Capt in the regular army & was stationed at Fort Norfolk or fort Nelson Va. I forgot which; he there had some missunderstanding with a Leut. Wilson of the U. S. Army, a Duel ensued & Charles fell, universally beloved by I believe all that knew him.

The Next Son was Augustine, he died an infant.

The Next was Benj. Henry. A sincere friend, an honest Man. But like all his relatives could not take care of the needfull (Money) he had some foibles, but these a drop in the Bucket to his other good qualities.

Now For the Daughters of Charles & Mary Harrison formerly Mary Claiborne. Their Elder Daughter, Mary Herbert, married her own Cousin, the Son of her Mothers Sister; John Herbert Peterson—This Dr. Mary is my Bosome companion, my amiable wife, to whom I have been married this very year, thirty five years, and in all this time I have never repented my puppy selection, and yet do pray a kind providence to continue the union, that has produced so much happiness, so much comfort, and so many blessings as long as in his Wisdom he has intended mortals to enjoy in this live.—This happy Unon took place on the 9t. of April 1795, the most beautiful day I ever saw, every tree loaded with blossoms, & all nature appeared to be smiling—Of my lovely Mary, a great god knows my feeling—This happy Union produced five Children, the two first (Daughters) died in a few days after Birth, they just entered this world, found it unpleasant & by a Kind Maker, bid it adieu for a Better.

The third Child was a Son, my only Son christened Jno. Augustine, possessing in my humble opion (perhaps too portial) every quality that constitutes a good Man, no Child more dutiful, no Man more honourable, & none a more sincere friend or a Better Master, an affectionate Brother, & a loving & sincerely affectionate Husband & Father—He has been married—& to a lovely & Buteful woman, who possessed all those accomplishments & virtues

Digitized by Google

thats an ornament to the female. By this fine & lovely woman, my Son had two Children—A Son who was called after his Father, & a Daughter called Virginia after her Mother, two sweet little creatures, (But here? the cloven Foot) perhaps as they are mine is the cause. After this last Burth a Daughter, this sweet Virginia departed this life with a consumption in the year 1824. She was the Elder Daughter of John Jas. & Ann H. Thweatt of Trenton Virginia, both of whom were the decendants of reputable & high standing families.

The Next child of Jno. & Mary Peterson, [John Herbert Peterson and Mary H., his wife], was a Daughter, Lucy Ann, always of delicate & weakly constitution, but by the good care of herself, & an affectionate Mother she lived to the age of 27 & departed this life in Oct. 1828. She married in her 22 year, Wm. H. Young, of the Town of Petersburg, a deserving, meritorious & amiable Man, and an affectionate Husband; this good Man, stands it appears alone; he has no Father, no Mother, no Brother, no Sister, no Uncle Aunt or any relation or connection on eath that he knows of—He is the offspring of a German that came to America as a Cavalry Man (a Lieutenant) in the French Army during the revolution & aided to establish our libertey. He married an Irish Lady, & he is the only issue, & both parents are no more. Though a mechanic, & he prides in it, his company is of the best & . . . This Union produced issue three, one a still born Child & the other two, lovely babes Mary Harrison & Elian, two sweet babes that God thought best to take to his holy keeping.

The Next & last Child of Jno. & Mary Peterson is a Daughter, Maria Harrison, this little Daughter, is yet by the permission of a kind providence permitted to remain with us, & with her only Brother, are no doubt the blessing of a kind Maker to there aged parents parents, whom it is to be hoped will be ever thankfull for the blessing of having them to close the Eyes of there affectionate Parents— This dear Daughter Maria, possest all the amiable qualities that parents could wish, or a husband could desire, she married Jno. Prentis, the third Son of Capt. Wm. Prentis of Petersburg of antient & respectable family &c, who emigrated to this Country (from England) long before the revolution, a de-

Digitized by Google

cendant of an old & reputable family. By this Unon Maria has two Sons & one Daughter living to wit John Peterson, Thomas Augustine, & Maria—she lost two sweet babes, her first Daughter Mary Harrison called after her Grandmother, & William called after his Grandfather Prentis. The Husband of my Daughter Maria, I would utter [?] in no respect whatever. except I could make him know how to take care of Money, he posses many amiable qualities, and none bad but the one just alluded to. He is a Man of fine education, & nature has been bounterfull & kind to him, but the needfull he knows not the value of.

The Next Daughter of Charles & Mary Harrison married Matthew Murry Claiborne, a man of respectable family & Connestions. He was the Grand Son of one of Colo. Augustine Claibornes Brothers.[9] This Union produced two Sons Mathew, & Charles & three Daughters Susan, Martha, & Maria, this family has moved to the Town of Baltimore, and I am told there have formed respectable connections. the third & last Daughter of Charles & Mary Harrison, is named Elizabeth Randolph. She married one of the most deserving of Men Daniel Claiborne Butts of Dinwiddie County,[10] now of Petersburg. This Union produced four Sons, John, Daniel, Augustine & four Daughters, Mary Harrison, Martha, Louisa and ———— there are several of the Sons & Daughters married, who connected themselves, with good deserving Men & amiable women of respectable families.

The Next Daughter of Colo. Augustine Claiborne & Mary his wife—This was Nancy—she intermarried with Colo. Richd Cocke of Surry County,[11] a decendant of one of our most respectable families, by whom she had Children three, Richd Herbert (now owner of Bacon Castle in Surry Va.) a relation I have been too

---

[9]Daniel Claiborne (brother of Col. Augustine Claiborne) married Mary Maury, and lived for a time in Lunenburg Co., and afterwards in Dinwiddie County, where he died.

[10]General Daniel Claiborne Butts was the son of John Butts, of Dinwiddie County, and his wife Mary Ann, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Maury) Claiborne.

[11] and [12]See *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, vol. v, pp. 75 and 76.

Digitized by Google

partial to, to say much of, except that I loved him & held him in the highest light. Augustin who died a Young Man, a practising Lawyer of great merit, & promis—Lucy the only Daughter died about Sixteen, a sweet pretty girl of polished manners. Susan was the Next Daughter of Colo. Claiborne. She I knew but little of [?] when I was young, but I heard her spoken of in very favourable terms. she Married Frederick Jones of Dinwiddie—by whom she had a Son Augustine, & Mary who married a Mr. Withens [Withers?] of Dinwiddie—and ———— who married . . . of Lunenburg or Macklingburg, of respectable family I have been told.

The Next Daughter of Colo. Claiborne was Elizabeth (My Mother) of this dear source of my existence I cannot, say enough, because she was too amiable & lovely in my eye to say enough of her. In beaty & noble deportment none surpassed him [her] a most dignified carriage, & a coentinance, & a demeanor that drew admiration, & applause from all who knew her. she died in the year 1794. Thirty Six years of age—leaving issue refer to the History of my Father Thos. Peterson before given.

The Next & last Daughter of Colo. Claiborne was Lucy Herbert—In beauty her equal scarcely ever seen, in form & mind, none superior, she married Colo. John Cocke,[12] younger Brother to Richard who married her sister Nancy—Lucy left two Sons only; Herbert, & John Ruffin—both of whom married in the most respectable familys in Halifax County Va.

And Now for the History of My Grand Mother Claiborne Miss Mary Herbert. My Grand Mother Claiborne, was Mary Herbert the only issue of Buller Herbert, a Grand Son of Lord Herbert of England.[13] Buller with a Brother of his John Herbert, emigrated to virginia from England at some early period about the year—and

---

[12] For an account of what is verified about the Herbert family of Prince George County, see QUARTERLY, VIII, p. 148, and *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, XVIII, p. 190. It is not improbable that the Herbert connection in England could be worked out by piecing together the *facts* in the case and getting from Prerogative Court of Canterbury, and the court in London the wills of Herberts and Grammers.

Digitized by Google

settled at a place now in Prince George County called Puddledock the residence at this time of Benj. Harrison of Mount Airy. John Herbert in some few years returned to England, & what else of him I know not. Buller Herbert the father of my Grand Mother Claiborne married a Miss Mary Stith (of what family I dont know, but likely of the family in Brunswick, for she often spoke of her cousin Buckner Stith, & in that family in Brunswick their is one of that name, therefore it may be a family Name[14])—and my Grand Mother was the only Child, her Father died while she was quite young leaving her sole Heir to an Estate of great value. Not less than three Hundred slaves, and in Dinwiddie County on the South side of appomattox River and Bordering on it for

[14]Every genealogy published of the Herberts and Claibornes has made the statement that Mary Herbert (wife of Col Augustine Claiborne) was daughter of Buller Herbert and *Mary Stith*. Some investigation (though not very thorough) was made several years ago in order to try and identify this Mary Stith; but a reply in the negative, to an inquiry addressed to the late Doctor Christopher Johnston, of Baltimore (who was at that time publishing a Stith genealogy in the QUARTERLY—*see* vol. 21) put a stop to the investigation. It seemed indeed a hopeless undertaking if Doctor Johnston in his wide investigation had not run on sôme item that would serve to identify *Mary* (*Stith*) Herbert. The statement by Mr Peterson above "*but likely of the family in Brunswick, for she* [i. e., Mrs. Mary (Herbert) Claiborne, daughter of Buller and Mary (Stith) Herbert] *often spoke of her cousin Buckner Stith, & in that family in Brunswick their* [*sic*] *is one of that name*"; coupled with Mr Peterson's statement (see ante, p.) that "*Bathurst* [son of Col. Augustine and Mary (Herbert) Claiborne] *called after Lord Bathurst of England a Near relation of my grandmother Claiborne formerly Miss Herbert*," seems certainly to point to Mary Stith's connection with the line descending from Col. Drury Stith (died 1741) of Charles City Co. and his wife Susanna Bathurst, daughter of Lancelot Bathurst, son of Sir Edward Bathurst. (See QUARTERLY, XXV, p. 182 et seq.) Mr. Peterson says that his own *grandmother* "*often spoke of her cousin Buckner Stith.*" Now it is quite well verified that any one named *Buckner Stith* in that day descended from Col. Drury Stith, of Brunswick who married Elizabeth *Buckner*, and that Drury Stith was the son of Col. Drury Stith and Susannah *Bathurst*. As a matter of fact Drury and Elizabeth (Buckner) Stith, had a son Buckner Stith, who lived in Brunswick Co. and

Digitized by Google

Five or Six miles about fifteen Thousand acres of valuable Land— also on Monk-snake Creek in same County upwards of three thousands acres and in addition to this, the Puddledock estate, and a valuable tract of Land in Chesterfield County on the North side of appomattox River called Mattoax, and in addition to this several Lotts, & Houses in Bolling point, now called Petersburg with an interest also in Lots & Houses in the City of London— In about fifteen or twenty years after the marriage of Colo. Claiborne with Miss Herbert, *she* had left her by will by a Near relation in England Mrs. Grammer a compleat square Block of Buildings in the City of London. This Estate in London much against the wishes of my Grand mother was sold, by Her Husband Colo. Claiborne,

---

was a contemporary of Mrs. Mary (Herbert) Claiborne. The will of Col. Drury Stith, of Charles City Co. (who married Susannah *Bathurst*) was probated in 1741 in Charles City Co. but the will book in which it was recorded has been destroyed and only the probate order (in an Order Book) remains. The names of only *three* of the children of Drury and Susanna (Bathurst) Stith are known, viz.: (1) Drury, of Brunswick (2) William of Charles City, and (3) John, of Charles City. It is not at all improbable that there were other children; and when all of the facts, as above stated, are taken into consideration we have very good circumstantial evidence of the identity of Mrs. Mary (Stith) Herbert. It must be borne in mind that John Herbert Peterson was an own grandson of Mrs. Mary (Herbert) Claiborne, whose mother was the Mary Stith under discussion; and (though we have not the date of Mrs. Mary [Herbert] Claiborne's death) it is not improbable that John Herbert Peterson had heard her allude to her cousin Buckner Stith (he says that "*she often spoke of her cousin Buckner Stith*": one would infer that the person so recording the fact had heard the party make the statement). John Herbert Peterson wrote his account in 1829; his father died in Nov. 1788 (see ante, page 4) and John Herbert Peterson makes the statement (see ante, page) that he [the said John Herbert Peterson] was married in April 1795; from his allusion to his "*puppy selection*" (which turned out such a wonderful source of joy) one would infer that he was quite young at the time, but probably not less than eighteen years old, which would place his birth in the year 1777. Equally hard problems in Virginia genealogy have been solved before, and the coming years may reveal some hitherto undiscovered document that may settle this interesting "Mary Stith" matter.

Digitized by Google

to a Company in London for Eighty one thousand pounds Sterling, about three Hundred & seventy Thousand Dollars. Thus you see, the emence estate Miss Herbert brought her Husband; and *though Herbert Claiborne* her *eldest son,* had wasted a handsome estate given him by his Father yet his being the elder Son & from the partiality of his Father, he had a draft on this House in London for *fifteen thousand pounds* of the purchase Money; and all could not answer his extravagance & wastfull disposition. It is [told?] that notwithstanding Grand Father Claiborne was call a violent Whig, & a strenuous supporter of the Revolution, yet my grand Mother was quite the reverse, she was for nobility & distinction & he for liberty & equality. No Man, and no Lady ever stood hier than Colo. Claiborne & his Lady, with every description of reputable people, for their gentility, ther virtue & grandure—& universal good conduct. No Man a more affectionate loving husband and no lady a more affectionate, loving & dutiful wife, his only fault was he indulged his Son too much, in their wishes of extravagance & Idleness. They could not move without a Servant with a large poartmantue & horse following them, & every thing of a [piece?] &c.

Thus endeth the scetch, or narrative, of my family, on my Fathers & my Mothers side, and also on the Side of my Wifes Mother—and it is with pleasure I can say, that I never have heard, of a disrespectable charge against one of the Males or feemales, in my life, not of Virtue or integrity, on the part of the fee Male—or Honesty on the part of the Male. The only charges I have ever heard was that the Male Claibornes generally, & my Father also, were too extravagant, & did not take care of their estates, forgeting it was their duty to provide for old *age,* & their *Children,* and this is a trate I do not admire in them—I have felt severely the smart of it.

Next Comes the narative or scetch of my Wifes Fathers family J. H. P. [*i. e.,* John Herbert Peterson] Wifes Father was Chas. Harrison, the younger Son of Colo. Benjamin Harrison of Berkley on Jas. River.[15] he married Ann Carter the Aunt of the late

[15]For a full account of the Harrison family, see Keith's *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison.*

Digitized by Google

Chas. Carter of Shirley—Colo. Harrison of Berkley was killed by lightning in 1742 as he opend the North door at Berkley, & at the same time or by the same flash of lightning 2 of his daughter were killed then young women. Colo. Harrison by his wife Miss Carter left 6 Sons & 3 daughters Benjn., Carter, Robert, Henry, Nathaniel, Charles— Benj. was the signer of the declaration of Independence & married Elizabeth Basset, sister of Colo. Burwell Basset of New-Kent County Va. Carter married a Miss Randolph of Dungenest Sister of that Randolph & left several Children—Robert married who I dont know—Henry married a Miss Avery[?] Nathl. Miss Ruffin the daughter of Edmund Ruffin of Evergreen—& Charles married a Mary Claiborn the daughter of Colo. Augt. Claiborne of Sussex—the daughters Betsey married Peyton Randolph of Williamsburg (generally called Speaker Randolph) speaker of the House of Burgesses & one of the signers of the declaration of Independence, both died without issue. the Next Daughter Ann married Colo. Wm. Randolph of Wilton who left issue Peyton &c, the Next Daughter Lucy married Capt. Edward Randolph who went to England long before the Revolution, & died & left 2 children Harrison & Lucy.

Digitized by Google

JOHN BINNS OF LOUDOUN.

By Rodney H. True.*

It is probable that if Thomas Jefferson had not mentioned him in a correspondence on agricultural matters with Sir John Sinclair and Mr. William Strickland of England a little over a hundred years ago, the name of John Alexander Binns, of Loudoun County, Virginia, would long since have passed permanently into oblivion. As it is, he has been well-nigh forgotten. Jefferson's testimony, however, continues to call our attention to a little book "written in the plain stile" for fellow farmers, a book which discovers an act of social service and gives us glimpses of a personality which seems distinctly to merit consideration. Mr. Jefferson, President of the United States, turning from trouble at home at the hands of his bitter enemies, the Federalists, and from the perplexities incident to steering his country in a peaceful course amid the boisterous seas of foreign war, addresses Sir John Sinclair, the head of the English Board of Agriculture as follows:

"Washington, June 30, 1803.

Dear Sir

It is long since I had the pleasure of hearing from you, of which I take the blame on myself acknoledging myself to be entirely the defaulter. with a mass generally before me which will not admit delay, I have suffered those things to lie too long which might bear some postponement without reproach. knowing your love of agriculture, and your skill in it, I could not pretermit the occasion of sending you the enclosed pamphlet on the use of gypsum, by a mr. Binns, a plain farmer, who understands handling his plough better than his pen. he is certainly somewhat of an enthusiast in the use of this manure; but he has a right to be so. the result of his husbandry proves his confidence in it well found

*Botanical Department, University of Pennsylvania.

Digitized by Google

for from being poor, it has made him rich. the county of Loudoun in which he live[s] exhausted & wasted by bad husbandry, has, from his example, become the most productive one in Virginia: and its lands, from being the lowest, sell at the highest prices. these facts speak more strongly for his pamphlet than a better arrangement & more polished phrases would have done. were I now a farmer I should surely adopt the gypsum. but when I found myself called from home for four years certain, perhaps for eight, I leased the farms in which I had begun the course of husbandry which you saw: obliging the tenant to continue the same. he does so in a good degree, and I have reason to be content with the result."

Jefferson then turns to discuss Napoleon and the European War.

On the same day he addresses a letter to Mr. William Strickland, likewise of the Board of Agriculture. Jefferson had had the pleasure of entertaining Mr. Strickland at Monticello, on the occasion of his visit to America some years before when he had shown to that gentleman an improved plow of his own design novel for America in being made wholly of iron.

"Washington June 30. 1803.

Dear Sir

It is so long since I had the pleasure of writing to you, that it would be vain to look back to dates to connect the old & the new. yet I ought not to pass over my acknoledgements to you for various publications received from time to time, and with great satisfaction and thankfulness. I send you a small [a short word is here torn from the mss.] in return, the work of a very unlettered farmer, yet valuable, as it relates plain facts of importance to farmers. you will discover that Mr. Binns is an enthusiast for the use of gypsum, but there are two facts which prove he has a right to be so. 1. he began poor, & has made himself tolerably rich by his farming alone. 2. the county of Loudoun, in which he lives, had been so exhausted & wasted by bad husbandry, that it began to depopulate, the inhabitants going Southwardly in quest

Digitized by Google

of better lands. Binn's success has stopped that emigration. it is now becoming on[e] of the most productive counties of the state of Virginia, and the price given for the lands is multiplied manifold."

Again the War and Napoleon succeed John Binns and his gypsum.

It seems clear that both of the gentlemen addressed received their copies of Binns' little book and gave them prompt attention. Replies from both are to be seen in the Division of Manuscripts of the Library of Congress, accompanied by the copies of the letters from Jefferson just quoted.

Sir John Sinclair, writing from Charlotte Square, Edinburgh, on New Year's day, 1804. to that greatest of democrats, addresses his reply to "His Highness, Thomas Jefferson."

"Dear Sir,

On various accounts, I received with much pleasure, your obliging letter of the 30th of June last, which only reached me, at this place, on the 19th of November. I certainly feel highly indebted to Mr. Binns, both for the information contained in the pamphlet he has drawn up; and also, for his having been the means of inducing you to recommence our correspondence together, for the purpose of transmitting a paper, which does credit to the practical farmers of America.

As to the Plaster of Paris, which Mr. Binns so strongly recommends, it is singular, that whilst it proves such a source of fertility with you, it is of little avail, in any part of the British Islands, Kent alone accepted. I am thence inclined to conjecture, that its greatest advantage must arise from its attracting moisture from the atmosphere, of which we have in great abundance in these kingdoms without the intervention of that agent; and the benefit which has been found from the use of this article in Kent. (one of the dryest Counties in England) tends to countenance this hypothesis." . . .

Mr. Strickland's reply is written but a fortnight later, and is

Digitized by Google

interesting as showing that while the pamphlet sent by Jefferson greatly interested him, the subject of gypsum in agriculture was not new and had received some attention at his hands.

"York, Jany 13th, 1804.

"Dear Sir

"Your letter of the 30th of June, I received on the 22d of October, since which time I have been waiting for a safe conveyance of my answer. I am highly flattered by your recollection, particularly at a period when you must be occupied by so many momentous engagements. an unwillingness to interrupt which has been the cause of my long silence. I have many times wished for an opportunity of expressing my respect for you, & congratulating you & your country on the elevated rank you now hold, equally to your honour & the benefit of your Country.

I have read with attention & satisfaction the unassuming narrative of your practical farmer, & have no hesitation in confiding in what he relates. My countrymen who know nothing of the use of gypsum will hardly give credit to the account, but I who have paid all the attention to it in my power, in the country where it is used, & have witnessed the surprising effects produced by it, can without hesitation give credit to a little more than I have seen.

Confirmed as I am at present in a town life, in order more advantageously to educate a very numerous family, I have never been able to make the various experiments on gypsum, which my knowledge of the application of it in America, has enabled me to plan, & which I certainly shall execute as soon as I am able, for though I could, by communicating them to others, have them sooner brought to the proof, yet should they fail under such a person's management, the practice might at once be brought into discredit, & farther trials be totally put a stop to; whereas under my own direction they might succeed, which would more than compensate for the loss of time. Certain it is that many trials on the utility of Gypsum have been made in this country, but either from injudicious management or some peculiarity of our climate, no success has attended them, nor any benefit that can be relyed on. No country could reap greater advantage from the use of Gypsum

Digitized by Google

than England & this part of it in particular, since no country produces it in greater variety or purity, and within ten miles or a little more of this city, it is found to the East, the South, & the West in inexhaustible quantity. While on the subject of Gypsum it may not be useless to mention, that after having witnessed the effect of it in America & wishing to ascertain the quality of what is produced here, I had a considerable quantity got in this neighbourhood, imported into N. York from Hull, & was informed by the manufacturer there, that he had never ground any of so fine a quality, & I have heard that it answered equally well in the use; Upon gaining this information I endeavored to make it known to the Masters of American Vessels that it might be procured at Hull, & that were it only substituted for ordinary ballast, each vessel might take 20, or 30 tuns, by which a considerable saving might be made, that persons at Hull had usually a supply by them & that, an increased demand would insure it; but I believe little consequence has attended any attempt, so difficult is it to make an alteration in the usual course of practice. I believe the price at Hull is generally about 20/sterl: a tun & it might be delivered cheaper, & would be if the demand was increased, as it does not cost at the pitts more than 4/ or 5/.—

In return for the pamphlet you were so obliging as to send, I transmit to you (not know of anything at present more valuable to communicate) the corrected Agricultural survey of this part of the County drawn up under the direction of the Board of Agriculture. It will serve as a specimen of the manner in which these surveys are drawn up, not more than a third part of which are yet published & this is thought to be one of the best. The author is a practical Quaker farmer residing near this City with whom I am well acquainted & being the survey of my own country, I can vouch for the accuracy of it. It may not prove so full & complete a description, as you or any person unacquainted with the general practice of agriculture in this Kingdom might wish, because some practices of universal notoriety are omitted, as are also some less generally known, but which had been fully treated of in other surveys previously published; but it is as complete as was necessary

Digitized by Google

for this country." . . . The remaining pages are largely given up to Napoleon.

Through these unpublished letters we are put in possession of more information concerning John Alexander Binns than is available in any published work known to the writer.[1]

The services of this pioneer experimenter seem to have received greater recognition than the man himself, since in contemporary prints, one finds references to the *Loudoun system* in much the same matter-of-course way in which the *Norfolk system* in England is mentioned. The work spoke for itself but had little to say of the man who was its author.

It cannot be claimed for Binns that he first pointed out the importance of the service rendered by gypsum. This had been done some years before by Judge Richard Peters and Jacob Barge, and by still others of Philadelphia, and earlier still by German farmers near Leipsic. Binns, though ridiculed and scoffed at, became its prophet and proceeded to demonstrate to Loudoun County what gypsum could do for it. His experiments, briefly described in the little book that caught Jefferson's eye, were begun in 1784, when he procured from a ship's captain at Alexandria in the neighboring county of Fairfax, "two small stones, weighing about 15 lbs. which I beat with a sledgehammer, pounded it fine in a mortar, and sifted it through a hair sifter." The resulting powder was given to a tenant with instructions that it be put on some four or five hundred hills of Indian corn. Experiments with blue grass, clover and other forage crops, wheat, rye, barley and other grains followed. Applications were made to all types of soil found on his lands and the different sorts and grades of plaster coming to Alexandria were tested. He had thus studied the action of gypsum for nineteen years before he put pen to paper in 1803 to tell what he had learned of this new and invaluable substance. A second edi-

[1]The letter from Jefferson to Sinclair has already been printed in the twenty-volume Memorial Edition of Jefferson's works, but the remainder of the correspondence, so far as I have observed is to be found only in the collection of Jefferson Manuscripts in the Library of Congress at Washington.

Digitized by Google

tion, differing from the first in the addition of some short essays on agricultural subjects, but chiefly in the addition of a long series of certificates from persons in a position to know the facts, regarding the accuracy of Binn's account, appeared in 1804.

Here our knowledge of Binns seems to end. His name is lost while the "Loudoun system" grows and becomes famous as a cause of agricultural progress in many parts of the country, especially in the South.

It might seem that this were a fitting ending to the story, in harmony with the character of the obscure man who was at the heart of it and sufficient as a recognition of the limited and humble service he rendered in his day. There is, however, a touch of something in his little book unnoted in Jefferson's comment. There runs through it an element of high purpose, a sincere anxiety for the general good which led him to face indifference and ridicule, and even reflections on his honesty, in order that he might persuade others for their own good to break with habit and to try the new way. His book lacks all attempts at literary grace, presenting a plain tale with a bold simplicity of style. The phraseology, though to Jefferson that of an unlettered man, was that of one used to short words sparingly employed and chosen as by one more familiar with the English of the Bible and of the Puritans than with the Greek and Latin classics. Here was an elementally plain man, so socially minded in agricultural matters that he could not do other than preach his gospel—the gospel of gypsum. It is not given to many men tied by their circumstances to the soil to make a poor county the richest in a great state and to make that county the synonym of progress among thinking men in all parts of the nation. The character and the achievement of John Binns of Loudoun County perhaps justify some inquiry into the ordinary circumstances of his life.

In this quest, the writer has had recourse chiefly to two sources: first, the editions of the book already referred to, and second, the official records of Loudoun County at Leesburg, Va. Of great help has been the aid given by Judge Richard H. Tebbs, of Leesburg, a descendant of Charles Binns, junior, the younger brother of the John A. Binns with whom we are now concerned.

Digitized by Google

Although its author had no other thought than to present the subject of gypsum, the book itself is autobiographical to a high degree. The naive, almost child-like way of telling his story argues a man who had not become sophisticated and diplomatic. His self-revelation is as unconscious as it is unintended. He evidently lived near enough to the Potomac River to know familiarly certain of its islands and to have dealings in Frederick[town], Maryland. He lived near enough to "Catocktin Mountain" to be acquainted with crop and soil conditions in that neighborhood. This would seem to indicate that he lived in that part of the country settled by emigration of Virginia farmers from the tide water country. North were the Germans and West were the Quakers.

There were several groups of families by the name of Binns in older parts of Virginia. Surry county was perhaps the earliest and chief seat of people of this name. That branch of the family, however, which concerns us most appears in the records of Loudoun County at the date of its separation from Fairfax County in 1756.[2] Charles Binns, of whom nothing prior to that date has been learned, became the first Clerk of Loudoun County, an office which he held until his death in 1796,[3] forty years later. In 1756 he was a vigorous man probably approaching middle age. He lived in Leesburg, the county seat, located near the Potomac in that part of the country that had been occupied by Virginia planters coming from the tide water regions in search of new lands. He was clearly a man of affairs in whom people had confidence and he had certainly been used to doing business.

Such a study of the records of Loudoun County as the writer has thus far been able to make indicate that all the early Binnses of Loudoun, with but one possible exception, are descended from this Charles Binns. The possible exception is William Binns, of

---

[2]Johnston. Memorials of Virginia Clerks, 1888:239.

[3]According to Johnston, the death of Charles Binns took place in 1796, but the records of Loudoun County show that his will was made in 1800 and probated in July of the following year.

Digitized by Google

Loudoun who for three years served as a private in the Virginia line of the Continental army in the Revolution.[4]

Charles Binns was the father of John Alexander Binns, the writer of the little book on gypsum, who in the course of time was to rescue Loudoun County from its "land-murdering" owners. Although the records fail to tell us whence he came or when he was born, they do give us considerable information concerning this first clerk of Loudoun County.

On April 17, 1760, probably at approximately the date of Charles Binns' marriage to Ann Alexander, the father of the bride settles on his daughter certain property. The deed of gift begins in these words: "I, John Alexander, the Eldest of Stafford County Gent. for and in consideration of the natural Love and Affection which I have and do bear to my daughter Ann Binns wife of Charles Binns of Loudoun County Gent. and for and in consideration of the marriage already had and solemnized by and between the said Charles and Ann and for their better maintenance, livelihood and support and for other good causes and considerations me hereunto moving." Then, after the usual preliminary form, he presents her with five slaves, six head of horses, twelve head of cattle, two beds and furniture, and ten barrels of Indian corn.[5] This document seems to establish the social class to which Binns, as well as his wife's family, belonged. It further conveyed considerable valuable property. The fact that this gift consisted largely of such items as would be valuable only when employed on a considerable area of land seems to indicate that Mr. Binns was already the owner of a fair number of acres which may not have been under cultivation or the crop from which was not to be his property. At all events, his father-in-law seems to have deemed it wise to present with the slaves and live stock enough Indian corn to provide for their maintenance until a crop could be grown.

This marriage seems to have been followed by a long life together, the husband dying first. Charles Binns' will,[6] drawn in

[4]Crozier. Virginia County Records 9:27, 1911.
[5]Deed Book, B, folio 49.
[6]Will Book F, 317.

Digitized by Google

December, 1800, was probated in July of the following year, his wife and the two older sons being appointed as executors. Bond to the sum of $15,000 each was provided by them. The terms of the will and the items of the inventory of the estate are of interest chiefly as throwing further light on the constitution and conditions of the family to which the eldest son, with whom we are especially concerned, belonged. That the family affairs had not suffered during his life is shown by the fact that in his will, Charles Binns disposed of 2109 acres in specified areas, 240 acres being in Loudoun County, the remainder being in Kentucky, and of a further indefinite area in that state divided among his five sons. Ample provision was made for his wife's future in the following words: "I give to my beloved wife Ann Binns my clock to be by her disposed of as she shall think proper by will or otherwise and I also give unto my said wife the use of all my Estate both real and personal to be by her possessed during her natural life . . . " The area containing the family burying ground was given to his son William Alex. Binns. In addition to these legacies, Binns had previously presented land to each of his sons under such terms as suggest that their coming of age was in some cases celebrated in this substantial way. In a deed dated September 7, 1782,[7] John Alexander, the oldest son, was presented with 220 acres and buildings, located doubtless in Loudoun County.

An examination of the Inventory[8] of the estate of Charles Binns Sen. showed him to be the owner of 19 slaves valued at $2,316. The live stock, grain supply, flax machinery, loom and warping mill throw much light on the nature of the operations likely to have been carried on in the Loudoun county of his day. Of interest is the valuation of the "Franklin lightning rod" at $2.— The books listed are such as to justify our guess that the Binns family were Dissenters. Three volumes of Wesley on the New Testament, Wesley's Life, Wesley's Sermons, two volumes of the Armenian's Magazine, six volumes of Stackhouse's History of the Bible, seven volumes of Whiteley's Commentaries, together with

[7] Deed Book N, folio 367.
[8] Will Book F, folio 322.

Digitized by Google

Sherlock on Death, a hymn book, and a copy of the Discipline of the Methodist church. These names have no uncertain sound.

The family of Charles and Ann Binns has already been briefly alluded to. There were five boys, John Alexander, our author, doubtless the oldest, Charles junior, Simon Alexander, Thomas Neilson, and William Alexander, and four daughters, Susanna Pearson, who married Alexander Waugh, Anne Alexander, who married William H. Harding, Catherine Alexander, who married Wesley Adams of Fairfax County and was deceased prior to the making of the will.

Of this family our interest chiefly concerns the oldest son, John Alexander, for it was he who later saved Loudoun County. No records thus far seen give the date of his birth. If we assume that the farm given him by his father on Sept. 7, 1782, was a present celebrating his coming of age, the date sought would be found in 1761. There is little evidence to either disprove or confirm this supposition. This date would fall about one year and four months after the probable date of the marriage of his parents. Another significant date in the life of John A. Binns was March, 1781, when he was recommended by the gentlemen justices of the county court of Loudoun County to the Governor for appointment to the position of first lieutenant in the militia,* his brother Charles being at the same time recommended for the second lieutenancy. In order to be recommended for the position of lieutenant, it would be expected that the person in question should have reached years of discretion and should have demonstrated in his every day relations with men that he could accept such responsibility and would be accepted by his men. Assuming 1761 as the year of Binns' birth, he would have about reached his majority when recommended for the command in the militia. The considerations mentioned do not establish the date of the birth of our Loudoun County farmer but seem to the writer to make it probable that he was born in the year 1761.

For information concerning his further course in life, we find much in the records of the county that he made famous, and in his

*Crozier. Virginia County Records 9:54, 1911.

Digitized by Google

book. After receiving the farm from his father in 1782, we may suppose him to have promptly attacked the problem of running it. At all events, two years later, in 1784, we find him as his book relates, at Alexandria, probably his chief place of business, getting the stones which he powdered and had sown on his Indian corn. This farm was probably near Leesburg, where he lived on the tract given him in 1782 not far from his father, now aged but still first Clerk of the County. This seems to have remained his place of residence till 1793, when he pithily relates, "After getting this plantation to produce luxuriant crops of grass by the use of plaister, in the years 1788, '89, '90, '91, and '92, I exchanged it for the place I now live on. It was generally thought by my friends that I was going to a place which was worn out, and that I must starve on it."[10] He tells in succeeding pages how this farm under gypsum, clover and deep plowing became very productive and was visited by people from various parts of Virginia and Maryland who came to see the "Loudoun system" in operation. This place seems to have still been his place of residence at the time of writing his book in 1803 and 1804.

The records at Leesburg show that Binns began in 1793 to buy tracts of land large and small in Loudoun County, a lot in Leesburg being a minor item. Up to 1797 his transactions are chiefly purchases. After that time he buys and sells actively for many years. Owing to some difficulty in tracing individual tracts, the writer has not attempted to determine the profits coming to Binns but from such evidence as is at hand, they seem to have been substantial.

For several years he was in possession of a mill at which he seems to have ground the lump gypsum from Nova Scotia for sale.[11] This mill was located in a settlement (p. 39) and was doubtless one of the many small mills scattered plentifully through those parts of the wheat country that were supplied with water power,

[10]Binns, John A. A Treatise on Practical Farming. 1st ed: 5, 1803.

[11]Binns, J. A. A Treatise on Practical Farming. ed. 1:33-35. 1804.

Digitized by Google

possibly along Goose Creek. Here he doubtless combined business with his efforts for the public welfare. He seems not only to have demonstrated gypsum on his place but to have been an active missionary in its favor, and to have met some of the experiences usually met by missionaries. On one occasion he presented a bushel of "plaister" to a doubting neighbor, upon the condition that he would buy a like quantity and sow it on his meadow and grain, "hoping from the operation it would encourage other farmers to use more largely." This the neighbor reluctantly agreed to do, Binns himself assisting in the sowing of the plaster. No immediate results appearing, the farmer complained that his money had been thrown away. The year following he "acknowledged that he never got in one year one half of the grass he did this . . . This convinced many of the farmers, and was the means of my selling a great quantity of the plaister, altho' about this time I was much persecuted about it." Binns "gave some to an old and aged farmer in the settlement and directed him to sow it on some speargrass (bluegrass). It was with difficulty I could prevail on him to take the trouble of taking it home and sowing it . . . The year following he purchased 30 or 40 bushels of me and has since by the use thereof made his farm rich, and his stock of horses and cattle constantly fat and in fine condition. About the same time there was another circumstance happened. I was at a public place ridiculed by a gentleman about plaister, he declared that he verily believed flint stones equal to plaister; after scoffing at me and deriding the use of it, I offered to compliment him with a bushel, if he would try the experiment; after this he was so well pleased with it as to be induced the year following to purchase several tons, as I am informed; upon discoursing with him on that subject, since, I find him a warm advocate in favour of its virtues."

Thus he worked among his neighbors persuading the reasonable, almost forcing gypsum without price on the more ignorant and prejudiced. It must, therefore, have given him great satisfaction in 1803 to be able to witness the general prosperity that followed his efforts. (p. 38) "The difference it has made on the farms of my neighbors, who have (generally) made use of this valuable manure in sufficient quantities, in the course of two or three years

Digitized by Google

past, would astonish any man who knew them before the use of the plaister; and should see them now with a crop growing thereon. First, they yield nearly double the corn off the same quantity of ground that they did before. Secondly, farmers make three or four times the wheat that they did prior to using it; . . . the greatest complaint at present is against its luxuriant growth, and their force not being sufficient to get the wheat threshed and manufactured in the winter season, so as to get their flour to market before the next harvest. I do not think that the millers in the compass of ten miles square, in the settlement where I live, although a great many of them, will be able to manufacture much above one half; there are some in the settlement that will be obliged to desist from threshing, being unable to find room in the mills, or yet deposit any more in their granaries." He proceeds to tell how by the use of plaister (p. 41) "lands which at present are so light and subject to be washed in gullies, will become stiff and prevent the washing away of the soil."

Who can deny to our humble agricultural prophet the genuineness of his inspiration or the great reward that came to him through the bursting granaries of his neighbors!

But he was not to be allowed the joy of his triumph without alloy. Those who came and saw, believed, and they were a great number from different parts of his own state and some from beyond the Potomac. His book, written after an experience of nineteen years with gypsum, and at the request of his "friends and acquaintances as well as of sundry persons from a distance," was not convincing to all who read it, and the accuracy of his statements was challenged. These doubtings were brought to his attention and like the missionary who realizes that his message must be received before it can save, he immediately set about the task of convincing these Thomases. While his first edition was still being advertised by the publisher, John B. Colvin, the editor of the Republican Advocate of Frederick-Town, Maryland, Binns announced in the columns of this paper that a supplement was being prepared which, in addition to further notes on gypsum and other matters of farm practice, should include certificates from many who knew his farms before and after his occupation, stating what changes

Digitized by Google

had taken place and by what means these changes had been wrought. This list of witnesses to the honesty and accuracy of John Binns included almost all sorts and conditions of men.

Neighbors who had seen the wonders wrought testified. W. H. Washington, Samuel Tillett, Israel Lacey, William H. Harding, and others said that he had told the truth. Congressman, (later, United States Senator), Richard Brent, of Prince William County, and Alexander Spotswood, the grandson of the old Royal Governor of the Colony of Virginia, for whom the County of Spotsylvania was named, testified to the correctness of his statements. Conrad Verts, who helped to cradle the heavy grain testified to the difficulties experienced in cutting so heavy a crop and made his mark in the presence of witnesses to prove it. Samuel Ward, for many years Binns' right hand man in his farming and milling operations, testified to the accuracy of Binns' statement from long experience in contact with all operations.

With this vindication, Binns seems to have closed his career as a writer. He states in the "Advocate" that copies of this supplement "will be lodged at sundry places as soon as time will permit" for the accommodation of those who purchased his book.

This little pamphlet sold for the modest price of fifty cents and was probably printed in a small edition, the printer complaining of the scarcity of paper "among the paper mills" of the vicinity, a trouble he seeks to rectify by anxiously offering to buy rags at good prices in the hope of replenishing the supply. The little book is now hard to find, and the first edition, but for the copy preserved by Jefferson and now treasured among that great man's books in the Library of Congress, would be well nigh lost.

In spite of the fact that "it is not written in a scholastic stile" few books have been written in which more sound practical agriculture is crowded into so small a space. Binns' chapter on the life history of the Hessian fly stands as a piece of careful observation that might have done credit to Dr. Thomas Say himself. The three fundamental supports on which agricultural prosperity in Loudoun County rests were never more clearly or soundly appreciated:—gypsum, clover and deep plowing. This was the backbone of the famous "Loudoun System" which came to be recog-

Digitized by Google

nized as the progressive practice for that part of the country a hundred years ago.

And what happened to the missionary himself? Again Loudoun County records must answer. He seems to have continued to handle large areas of land and to buy and sell. He seems not to have lived to the ripe old age we should expect. He boasts in his book that by keeping his stables, yards, cow-pens, hog-pens, and the other parts of his premises thoroughly clean, "my family have never experienced an intermittent or a remittent unless attacked with them away from home first, and upon their return they have immediately left them . . . If every family would observe this most strictly, they would have little need of having recourse to the apothecary . . . "

Whether induced by remittents or intermittents or by something else, we find on record that Binns made his will on Jan. 11, 1813, and that it was not much too soon, since it was offered for probate on Nov. 1 of that year. If our surmise be correct that he was born in 1761, he met his end while still in the years of active life. Since certain characteristics of Binn's personality are revealed in this document and light is likewise cast on conditions long since passed away, it will reward us to notice certain features of this last expression. "I give and bequeath the place I now live on called Clover Hill unto my loving wife, Dewanner for and during her natural life . . . It is also my desire that my beloved wife may hold all my young slaves untill they arrive to the age of Twenty-five years old, also Elijah is to serve his mistress six years from this present time. . . . I give and bequeath unto my brother Thomas Neilson Binns five hundred dollars provided he will be at the trouble of taking to Maryland or any other state all my negroes so that they obtain their freedom at the within time mentioned in my will and if he should so refuse to do then in that case any other of my relations steping forward for that purpose shall be entitled to the above sum of five hundred dollars and in case all my relations shall refuse to assist my blacks obtaining their freedom then in that case any other person stepping forward to bring about the emancipation of my negroes shall be entitled to the aforesaid sum of five hundred dollars."

Digitized by Google

Since he leaves his property in the end to his "neises," we are probably justified in concluding that he had no children. He was "tolerably rich" as Jefferson told Strickland he was. The executors of his will gave bond for $30,000 each and the inventory of his personal property shows that he was actively engaged in farming operations at the time of his death. His grain bins and hay mows were well stocked, his farm machinery ample, his live stock abundant. He had a book case and desk and a parcel of books valued at $35. Unfortunately the titles are not given. And he had on hand Plaister-of-Paris valued at about $39.

Where his body was buried has not been learned, but perhaps in that family burying ground his father mentioned as being on the farm given to his brother William, wherever that may have been. It was doubtless in Loudoun County and probably not far from Leesburg. Perhaps in the future some one may seek to know more about this village Liebig and may be able to trace the very spot. He has left an ample memorial in the rich acres of a still prosperous county, but few know whom it commemorates.

Concerning the later years of Dewanner, his wife, we learn from a letter written to N. F. Cabell by Yardley Taylor of Purcellville, "on 10 mo. 11th 1854, . . . his widow married a Methodist minister of the name of Watt, who died some years ago and she died at Cumberland in Maryland only about a year since."

Binns seems to have been pretty thoroughly forgotten as early as 1853 when the continued prominence of Loudoun County as a prosperous agricultural community called the attention of an historically minded Virginian, N. F. Cabell, to a consideration of the underlying cause.

Cabell was at that time interested in collecting material for his projected history of agriculture in Virginia, and seems to have stirred the memories of some of the older men of Loudoun County in his endeavor to get light on the already darkening question of the introduction of gypsum and clover into that county. His inquiries seem eventually to have reached Dr. Daniel Janney residing near Purcellville. The reply elicited was seen by the writer among the papers of N. F. Cabell, at the Virginia State Library. Since it not only throws some light on John Binns but also sheds

Digitized by Google

some interesting sidelights on the way history is sometimes made, I will quote the letter entire. I am able to do so through the courtesy of the authorities of the Library.

"Loudoun Co. Va. 1 mo 2nd 1845.

Esteemed Friend

N. Francis Cabell,

Thy letter directed to my cousin John Janney, of Leesburg was handed me being the only surviving son of Israel Janney out of seven. [I] take pleasure in giving any information relative to the *first use* of *plaster* or *gypsum* and *red clover* in Loudoun County, Va. I well remember hearing my father in conversation with Genl. Steenburgen and numerous others, state his first trial with Plaster, with a small quantity he brought home from Chester Co. Pennsylvania in his Saddle Bags, procured I believe from *William West,* of that County a great practical farmer, and Grazier, an intimate acquantance of his, from whom he received many valuable hints in the improvement of lands. this was previous to the 6 month 1792 for I find on reference to his store Books at this date he Purchased ten tons of Plaster and used it much more extensive than before, being convinced of its power by the small experiments made heretofore. in the third month 1794 I find in his Books Clover seed sold out to the neighbours very few of whom purchased more than 1 quart for trial, in the 4th month 1794 John Binns is charged with one ton of plaster furnished him being as I understand his first experiment with its use. my father continued its use combined with Grazing untill his death in the 8th month 1823. often I have heard him express he had no ambition for fame as the first Pioneer in this cause, so the County derived the benefit therefrom. the first experiment that I remember was *sewing it on Oats,* leaving some lands without its use. the difference was so striking, that it was the wonder of the neighborhood. . . .

Daniel Janney, M. D."

It seems that Cabell's inquiries were made known to Mr. Yardley Taylor, likewise of Purcellville, a corresponding member

Digitized by Google

of the Loudoun Agricultural Society and in two long letters written by him in 1854, he sketches the agricultural progress of Loudoun County. To Israel Janney, he gives great credit for many of the improvements seen in the agriculture of the County. A pioneer in the matters of good roads and grazing, Israel Janney did much to advance agriculture. Taylor does not repeat Dr. Janney's testimony regarding the introduction of plaster and red clover, but endorses the accuracy of the Doctor's statements. Even though he does not mention Binns, we seem to get the lingering echo of ancient discord in the remark, "And what was a distinguishing trait in his character, he appeared not to care who had the credit so that his fellow citizens were benefit."

One is a little at a loss to understand why this testimony to Israel Janney's carelessness about his fame, as a pioneer in the use of gypsum keeps recurring thirty years after the death of Janney and forty years after Binns was gathered to his fathers. One is tempted to see here some possible connection with the rather hasty preparation of the list of testimonials which Binns appended to the second edition of his little book. Whether he sought to meet the priority claims of the perhaps somewhat ambitious relatives of Israel Janney, or whether he also was satisfied "if but the County were benefit" is not clear; the latter alternative seems more probable when one re-examines these testimonials. They deal with the later years of Binns' activities, with those falling after the date at which Israel Janney's store books showed the sale of gypsum to John Binns. These certificates still seem to be what they purport to be, the message of those who have seen and believed to those who believed not in gypsum.

In spite of Dr. Daniel Janney and Mr. Yardley Taylor we can see no reason to question the honesty of John Binns, when he describes his experiments with the powder obtained by beating up the two stones obtained in Alexandria, more than ten years before the Friends of Purcellville saw Israel Janney produce from his saddle bags the plaster-of-Paris obtained from William West, and a decade before the ton purchased at Janney's store. The experiments carried on by Binns during that decade had perhaps not come to the attention of the neighbors at Purcellville, and the appear-

Digitized by Google

ance of his little book may have surprised some who had believed Israel Janney to have been first.

In closing let me quote our practical farmer in the preface to his first edition of 1803, copied from the pamphlet that belonged to Thomas Jefferson: "Having been frequently requested by several of my friends and acquaintances, as well as sundry persons from a distance, to publish my Experience in Farming generally, and more especially on the use of the Plaister-of-Paris; (the use of which has made my farm, from that of being tired down, or the natural soil entirely worn out, a rich and fruitful one), I have been induced to present them with the following Pamphlet. which my other pursuits have prevented me from doing sooner.—Although it is not written in a scholastic stile, yet I hope my meaning may be plainly understood; and I further hope, that it may have a fair trial before it is condemned.

With respect, I remain,
The public's humble servant,
John A. Binns."

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM AND MARY, THE FIRST AMERICAN LAW SCHOOL.

By ROBERT M. HUGHES.

Hon. Hampton L. Carson, in his interesting article on James Wilson and James Iredell, published in the March number of the *American Bar Association Journal,* says:

"In 1790 he (James Wilson) was chosen as Professor of Law in the University of Pennsylvania—the first publicly established law school in the United States."

I presume Mr. Carson intends by the expression "publicly established" the first law school in a public institution or established by public authority, as distinguished from one run as a private enterprise, like the Litchfield School in Connecticut. In any event, that is the construction which would usually be put upon his language.

I regret to join issue with Mr. Carson, for whose qualities as a lawyer, a scholar and a man I have the highest esteem. I would not do so if I had to rely upon my own arguments. But fortunately I can cite contemporaneous documentary evidence, which demonstrates that the first law school in America of any character, public or private, was established at the College of William & Mary in Virginia in 1779.

Jefferson says in his Autobiography

"On the 1st. of June 1779, I was elected Governor of the Commonwealth, and retired from the Legislature. Being elected also one of the Visitors of William & Mary College, a self-electing body, I effected during my residence in Williamsburg that year, a change in the organization of that institution, by abolishing the Grammar School and the two professorships of Divinity and Oriental languages, and substituting a professorship of law and police, one of Anatomy, Medicine and Chemistry, and one of Modern language".

George Wythe, a signer of the Declaration and later a distin-

Digitized by Google

guished Virginia Chancellor, was the first professor, and had active charge till his resignation in 1789. Among his most distinguished pupils were John Marshall, Spencer Roane and John Breckinridge. His text book was Blackstone, supplemented by his own lectures. Those lectures were in existence in manuscript form as late as 1810, for they are described in a letter of the first Governor Tyler to Jefferson. (*Letters and Times of the Tylers,* vol. 1, p. 249.) But the character of his instruction is abundantly shown by contemporaneous letters.

On August 31, 1780 Richard Henry Lee writes to his brother Arthur:

"If Ludwell is not useful to you there, I think he may benefit himself by repairing to Williamsburg and finishing his law studies under Mr. Wythe, who is now most worthily employed in the character of Law Professor at William & Mary College—which professorship he discharges the duty of with wonderful ability both as to theory and practice."

John Brown, afterwards one of the first senators from Kentucky, writes on February 15, 1780 to his uncle William Preston:

"I apply closely to the study of the law and find it to be a more difficult science than I expected, though I hope with Mr. Wythe's assistance to make some proficiency in it; those who finish this study in a few months either have strong natural parts or else they know little about it."

In a later letter dated July 6, 1780 he says:

"Mr. Wythe, ever attentive to the improvement of his pupils, founded two institutions for that purpose, the first is a Moot Court, held monthly or oftener in the place formerly occupied by the Gen. Court in the Capitol. Mr. Wythe and the other professors sit as judges. Our audience consists of the most respectable of the Citizens, before whom we plead causes given out by Mr. Wythe. Lawyer like I assure you. He has form'd us into a Legislative Body, consisting of about 40 members. Mr. Wythe is Speaker to the House and takes all possible pains to instruct us in the Rules of Parliament. We meet every Saturday and take under our consideration those Bills drawn up by the Comtee appointed to revise the laws, then we debate and alter (I will not say amend)

Digitized by Google

with the greatest freedom. I take an active part in these Institutions and hope thereby to rub off that natural bashfulness which at present is extremely prejudicial to me. These exercises serve not only as the best amusement after severer studies, but are very useful and attended with many important advantages.

Jefferson in a letter to Ralph Izard, dated July 17, 1788, says:

"I can not but approve your idea of sending your eldest son, destined for the Law, to Williamsburg. . . . The pride of the institution is Mr. Wythe, one of the Chancellors of the State, and Professor of Law in the College. He is one of the greatest men of the age, having held without competition the first place at the Bar of our General Court for 25 years, and always distinguished by the most spotless virtue. He gives lectures regularly, and holds Moot Courts and Parliaments, wherein he presides, and the young men debate regularly in Law and Legislation, learn the rules of Parliamentary Proceeding and acquire the habit of public speaking. Williamsburg is a remarkably healthy situation, reasonably cheap, and affords very genteel society."

Wythe removed to Richmond in 1791, on account of the fact that he had been made sole Chancellor; and his place had been filled by St. George Tucker, the author of Tucker's edition of Blackstone, which, so far as my sources of information go, was the first legal text book published in America. His annotations show fairly well the character of the course at William & Mary at the time, when taken in conjunction with the main text.

One of the live subjects before the Bar Association to-day is the degree of preparation which should be required as a condition of a law degree. The William & Mary law school is notable as having gone on record in its infancy in favor of requiring an academic degree.

In the compilation of the College statutes published in 1792 it was provided:

"For the degree of Bachelor of Law, the Student must have the requisites for Bachelor of Arts; he must moreover be well acquainted with civil History, both Ancient and Modern, and particularly with municipal Law and police."

These statutes were a compilation of previous regulations.

Digitized by Google

The records of the Board of Visitors for that period are lost, so that the exact date of this regulation can not be fixed, but it was probably very soon after the organization of the law department.

The same statutes set out the requirement for the A. B. degree as follows:

"For the degree of Bachelor of Arts, the Student must be acquainted with those branches of the Mathematics, both theoretical and practical, which are usually taught as far as Conic Sections, inclusive, viz. The first six books of Euclid, plain Trigonometry, the taking of Heights and Distances, Surveying, Algebra, the 11th. and 12th. books of Euclid, Spherics, Conic Sections: must have acquired a knowledge of Natural Philosophy as far as it relates to the general properties of Matter, Mechanics, Electricity, Pneumatics, Hydrostatics, Optics and the first principles of Astronomy; must be well acquainted with Logic, the Belles Lettres, Rhetoric, Natural Law, Law of Nations, and the general principles of Politics; he must also have a competent knowledge of Geography and of Ancient and Modern languages."

More than half the judges of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia prior to 1861 were educated at William & Mary, some before the establishment of the law department, and many afterwards. Among the distinguished alumni were Littleton Waller Tazewell, Benjamin Watkins Leigh, John J. Crittenden, Philip P. Barbour, William T. Barry, Winfield Scott and William C. Rives.

The law department had a continuous existence till 1861. The outbreak of the Civil War compelled the closing of the College. In 1862 the main building was destroyed by fire, except the massive old walls, which had already withstood two conflagrations. At the close of the war the dilapidated condition of the buildings necessitated the use of the diminished endowment in rebuilding, so that it has not been possible to revive this historic law school, though the other departments of the College are in full operation.

The time may yet come when some patriotic citizen will repair the injury inflicted by the devastations of war, and endow the law school so liberally as to restore it to the rank it held so long.

Digitized by Google

II.

March 31, 1921.

Robert M. Hughes, Esq.,
Plume & Granby Streets,
Norfolk, Va.

My dear Mr. Hughes:

I have read your paper entitled *WILLIAM AND MARY THE FIRST AMERICAN LAW SCHOOL* with interest. Far be it from me to wish to pluck even a single leaf from the chaplet on the brows of William and Mary.

I see no reason in the evidence you submit in support of the Virginia claim to priority of establishment, to change the statement made by me in my recent article on Wilson and Iredell, published in the March number of the *American Bar Association Journal*. My statement was that in 1790 James Wilson was chosen Professor of Law in the University of Pennsylvania—*"the first publicly established law school in the United States."*

The evidence on which I rely in making this statement is as follows: The Minutes of the Board of Trustees of the University of Pennsylvania of July 10th, August 6th, 10th, 14th, 1790, disclose the formal establishment of the Professorship of Law, and the election on August 17th of James Wilson. It was a contested election and not a private appointment as in the case of the appointment of Wythe by Jefferson. On October 26, 1790, there was *published* in the *Pennsylvania Packet and Daily Advertiser* an account of the establishment of the Professorship. The plan of the Law School as sketched by Justice Wilson was printed in full in the columns of the *Packet*.. On the 15th of December, 1790, the Introductory Lecture by Wilson was delivered to a large audience in Philadelphia, then the National capital, in the presence of President and Mrs. Washington, the members of the Cabinet, the Congress of the United States, State officials, and citizens of Philadelphia. The proceedings, inclusive of the address, were published in *The Universal Asylum and Columbian Magazine* for 1791, Vol. 1, page 9 et seq: also in *The American Museum or Universal Magazine,* 8th Vol., page 259. The Introductory Lecture was separately published in pamphlet form by T. Dobson, to which

Digitized by Google

was added a plan of the Lectures. The Lectures were delivered in 1791-92, and were subsequently gathered together with other works of Wilson by his son, Bird Wilson, Esq., in 1804.

I am in possession of all this evidence.

I submit that as evidence of the *public* establishment of a Law School, it is far more cogent than *private* letters of Jefferson, Richard Henry Lee and John Brown, even though such letters be earlier in date than 1790.

As to the merits and abilities of George Wythe as a teacher of eminent men there can be no doubt, but eminent as he was his lectures were never printed as were Wilson's, nor can I discover in the evidence you submit anything which would indicate the public establishment of the Law School at William and Mary. Diligent though Wythe doubtless was in lecturing to pupils, it is clear that open acknowledgment of his work does not rest on a basis comparable to that which sustains the labors of Wilson.

I am

Yours very truly,

HLC/D Hampton L. Carson.

III.

Norfolk, Virginia, April 8, 1921.

Hon. Hampton L. Carson,
Philadelphia, Pa.

Dear Mr. Carson:

I regret that the necessity of writing to Williamsburg and Richmond for information not accessible to me here has delayed a reply to your letter of March 31st.

Your emphasis, if I understand you correctly, is placed not on the question of priority as between the Wythe and Wilson schools but on the question of publicity. You first vouch the minutes of the Pennsylvania Board of Trustees showing the establishment of the school and the election of Wilson in 1790. Unfortunately the records of the William and Mary Board were destroyed when the College was burned. But the fire did not undo the fact, though it entitles me to use secondary evidence. The first which I submit is the record of the Faculty Book of that date, which is in existence. It recites under date of December 29, 1779:

Digitized by Google

"At a meeting of the President and Professors of Wm. & Mary College under a statute passed by the Visitors the fourth day of December 1779. Present.

James Madison, President & Professor of Natural Philosophy & Mathematics.

George Wythe, Professor of Law & Police.

James McClurg, Professor of Anatomy & Medicine.

Robert Andrews, Professor of Moral Philosophy, the Laws of Nature & of Nations, & of the Fine Arts.

Charles Bellini, Professor of Modern Languages.

* * * * * * * * * *

For the Encouragement of Science,

Resolved, That a Student on paying annually one thousand pounds of Tobacco shall be entitled to attend any two of the following Professors, viz: of Law & Police, of Natural Philosophy and Mathematics, & of Moral Philosophy, the Laws of Nature and Nations & of the Fine Arts, & that for fifteen hundred punds he shall be entitled to attend the three said Professors. . . . "

I now submit the following extract from a letter of John Brown to William Preston, dated December 9, 1779:

"William & Mary has undergone a very considerable Revolution; the Visitors met on the 4th. Instant & form'd it into a University, annul'd the old Statutes, abolish'd the Grammer School, Continued Mr. Madison President & Professor of Mathematics, Appointed Mr. Wythe Professor of Law, Dr. McClurg of Physick, Mr. Andrews of Moral Philosophy & Monsr. Bellini of modern Languages."

You state that Wythe was a private appointment by Jefferson. In this you are mistaken.' He was elected by the same Board that established the professorship, of which Jefferson (then Governor) was an influential member. But the Board also included John Blair, James Madison, Edmund Randolph, Thomas Nelson and Benjamin Harrison, so that three of its members had been Wythe's companions in signing the Declaration.

You state that an account of the Wilson professorship was printed in a Philadelphia paper on October 26, 1790.

The statute of the William & Mary Board establishing the

Digitized by Google

Wythe professorship was printed in the *Virginia Gazette* of December 18, 1779.

In Query XV of Jefferson's Notes on Virginia (the first edition of which was printed in 1787) it is described and stated to be the action of the Visitors.

You state that Wilson's lectures were printed and Wythe's were not. They were not printed till 1804. St. George Tucker, Wythe's successor, printed his edition of Blackstone in 1803.

The preface to Wilson's Lectures shows that only a part of those printed were ever delivered. If the plan given in vol. I, p. 41, is the one which was published in the *Packet,* the lectures even as printed, fell far short of it. They are practically limited to governmental and criminal law. There is nothing on the four personal relations, nothing on real estate, and nothing on pleading. Wythe on the other hand covered all. His work in his moot court and parliament could not be printed from its very nature. His other lectures were in writing and in existence in 1810. While posterity may have suffered from their loss, his classes did not.

The Wythe school lasted until broken up by the losses of the College in the Civil War. The Wilson school did not survive its second summer.

In short, the difference is that the Wythe lectures were given though never published, while the Wilson lectures though posthumously published, were never given, except in part.

Yours Sincerely

Robt. M. Hughes.

IV

April 9, 1921.

My dear Mr. Hughes:

I have no objection to your rejoinder save that it seems to me to raise an issue not intended. I never wrote a word in depreciation of The Virginia Law School, nor attempted a contrast between it and the Law Department of the University of Pennsylvania. In my Wilson-Iredell article, published in the *Journal of the American Bar Association* for March, I used as to the Pennsylvania School, the words *"the first publicly established law school in the United States."* I still submit that the evidence as de-

Digitized by Google

tailed in my former letter in reply to your first is far the weightier in character. Philadelphia as the national capital, and the public delivery in the presence of the President of the United States of Wilson's introductory lecture, the publication of that lecture by Dobson (which you have overlooked in your rejoinder) followed by the publication of three solid volumes of Wilson's lectures, delivered and prepared for delivery, no matter what the topic so long as it relates to law, are all items of greater publicity than what took place at Williamsburg, or was made the subject of private correspondence.

Your reference to Tucker's Edition of Blackstone's Commentaries does not seem to be pertinent. The work was Blackstone's, not Wythe's, nor Tucker's except as to the latter's notes, which were printed as an appendix to each volume in the form of essays showing the differences between the English and Virginian law. If it be pertinent, however, let me remind you that the first *American* edition of Blackstone's Commentaries was printed and published in Philadelphia in 1769—nearly seven years before the American Revolution, and was referred to by Burke in the House of Commons in his great speech on the conciliation of America.

It is scarcely accurate to say that the "Wilson school did not survive its second summer." Wilson's other public duties and subsequent death interrupted his work, as I imagine Wythe's resignation from the professorship and the election of Tucker interrupted his, but the school survived, not continuously it is true, but in 1817 Charles Willing Hare was the Professor and actually lectured, followed in 1854 by the eminent George Sharswood, an editor of Blackstone.

But all of this is afield. I am perfectly willing to concede that Wythe by the almanac lectured at William & Mary before Wilson at Pennsylvania, but I assert that the publicity attending his able efforts was not a tithe of that which was accorded to Wilson.

Let us of this generation be thankful that the sons of both of these great schools of law so auspiciously begun, respect the glory of their founders without any detraction from the fair fame of either.

Very truly yours,

Robert M. Hughes, Esq. Hampton L. Carson.

Digitized by Google

ORIGIN OF THE PEGRAM FAMILY IN THE UNITED STATES AND HISTORY OF THE SAME DURING THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

By HENRY PEGRAM, of the New York Bar.

The published account of the origin of the Pegram family in the United States is as follows:

"The ancestor of the *Pegram* family in Virginia was ,[1] surveyor, who settled in what is now Dinwiddie County and married , daughter of Col. Baker, and had issue 5 sons of whom: Major *Baker*[2]; *Daniel*[2] of Charlotte, N. C.; *Edward*,[2] an officer of the Revolution and a juror on the trial of Aaron Burr married Mary Lyle."[1]

The principal traditional account is as follows:

"The history of the *Pegram* family in this country begins with *Edward Pegram I*, who came over from England in the latter part of the year 1669 with a party of Engineers under Col. Daniel Baker. He was 'Queen's Engineer, or Surveyor to the Crown', and reported directly thereto. He married Mary Scott Baker, daughter of Col. Baker, and was the father of twelve or more children, among whom were:—1. *John Pegram*, 2. *Edward Pegram II*, 3. *Baker Pegram*, 4. *Daniel Pegram*. After his term of office expired, he settled on a tract of land, ten miles square, granted to him by Queen Anne, situated some 18 miles below Petersburg, Virginia, in Dinwiddie County. He lies in the old burial ground on that place. *John Pegram* married Miss Sturdivant and was the father of *Edward Pegram III*, who was born January 20, 1772. *Edward Pegram II* was born in Dinwiddie County, Virginia, about the year 1720; he resided in the Colony, or Province of Virginia, at 'Diamond Spring', from 1720 to 1795, where he died at the age

[1] Bristol Parish, Philip Slaughter, 206; Va. Genealogies, H. E. Hayden, 314.

Digitized by Google

of 95 and was buried on the Old Place some 16 miles below Petersburg."[2]

Other traditional accounts give the date of the ancestor's arrival from England as 1699; and the age of Edward Pegram II, at the time of his death, as 75.[3]

The earliest permanent settlement in Virginia was made at James City, now Jamestown, on the north bank of the James River. From thence, settlements gradually spread up and down both banks of the James River and of its tributaries, the Chickahomini, Appomattox, Nansemond and Elizabeth Rivers. Next, came the settlements along the banks of the York River and of its tributaries, the Pamunkey and Mattapony Rivers, and the eastern shore of Chesapeake Bay; and, finally, came the settlements along the banks of the Rappahannock, Potomac and Patuxent Rivers. It was not until tide-water Virginia had become fairly well settled that the inland development of the colony was undertaken. The reason for this is quite obvious. The tidal rivers and creeks afforded a safe and ready means of communication, at a time when the country was covered with dense forests, infested by hostile Indians and beasts of prey. In addition, the peninsulas, formed by the tidal rivers and creeks, rendered it a comparatively easy matter to keep the early settlements free from attack by Indians and wild beasts, once the aboriginal denizens had been expelled therefrom.

From well authenticated facts, it is definitely established that there were persons by the name of *Pegram* in Virginia, during the time that the tide-water regions were in process of settlement, and long before any inland settlements had been undertaken. Therefore, before proceeding to a consideration of the facts relating to these early settlers, it is advisable to review, briefly, the historical facts relating to the settlement of tide-water Virginia, so far as they have a bearing upon the early history of the *Pegram* family in that colony, as set forth in the published and traditional accounts thereof.

---

[2] Various family papers.

[3] Ibid.

Digitized by Google

James City was settled in 1607 in the reign of James I, after whom it was named. It was the seat of government of the colony throughout the seventeenth century, and, in 1619, the first colonial Assembly was held there.[4] Until 1623-4, the only court in the colony was held at James City;[5] but, in that year, owing to the remoteness of Charles City and Elizabeth City from the seat of government, monthly courts were authorized to be held in these two corporations.[6] In 1631-2, additional monthly courts were authorized to be held at Warwick River (Denbigh), Warrosquyoake (Norfolk) and Accawmacke (Northampton); and quarterly courts only were directed to be held, thenceforth, at James City. In the same year, the practice was instituted of requiring the masters of all incoming ships to furnish the commander of the fort at Point Comfort with lists of their passengers, setting forth their names, ages, nationalities and places of birth.[7]

At the Assembly held on Sept. 4, 1632, the ministers of the parish churches were directed to keep registers of the dates of all christenings, weddings and burials, occuring within their parishes; and, at the next Assembly, held on Feb. 1, 1632-3, an act was passed providing for the seating (settling) of a new plantation, to be known as Middle Plantation, in the forest lands between Queen's Creek, emptying into Charles River, and Archer's Hope Creek, emptying into James River.[8]

At this time, the political divisions of the colony were called Hundreds and Plantations;[9] the Parishes not yet having attained the dignity of a political status. These political units had grown up in a very informal way and were so loosely defined that the lands embraced by them were constantly shifting. The act of Aug. 21, 1633, providing for the erection of seven central tobacco storehouses, gives a fair idea of the very limited territory which, up to that time, had been settled. This act provided that two

[4] 1 Hening's Statutes at large, 119.
[5] 1 Hist. Introd. Va. Col. Dec., R. T. Barton, 72.
[6] 1 Hen. Stat., 125.
[7] Ibid., 166, 168, 174.
[8] 1 Hen. Stat., 182, 183, 208.
[9] 1 Hist. Introd. Va. Col. Dec., R. T. Barton, 73.

Digitized by Google

storehouses should be built at convenient places for the use of the inhabitants of both sides of James River, from the falls to Weyanoake; a third at James City, for the use of the inhabitants on both sides of James River, from Weyanoake to Stanley Hundred and Lawnes Creek; a fourth at Warrosquyoake; a fifth at Denbigh, for the use of the inhabitants from there down to Maries Mount; a sixth on Southampton River, for the use of the inhabitants of Maries Mount, Elizabeth City, Accawmacke and the Isle of Kent; and the seventh on Charles River, for the use of Kiskyake, York and the places adjoining.[10] In 1634, the colony was divided into eight shires, or counties, which were named James City, Henrico, Charles City, Elizabeth City, Warwick River, Warrosquyoake, Charles River and Accawmack.[11]

By act of Assembly of Jany. 6, 1639-40, James City was formally designated as the capital of the colony; and, at the same session, Warrosquyoake County was subdivided into three counties, which were named Isle of Wight, Upper Norfolk and Lower Norfolk, and Chiskiack, subsequently re-named Hampton, was created a parish, this being the first formal recognition of a Parish as a political division. At this session, likewise, deeds and mortgages were first directed to be registered by the local monthly courts.[12] At the Assembly held Mar. 2, 1642-43, the name of *Achommack* County was changed to Northampton, that of Charles River to York, and that of Warwick River to Warwick; and Bristol Parish was created as follows:

"Be it also enacted and confirmed for the conveniency of the inhabitants on both sides of Appomattock River being farr remote from the parish church of the said plantation upon Appomattock be bounded into a parish by themselves as followeth, to beginn at Causon's ffeild within the mouth of Appomattock River on the eastward side, and at Powell's Creek on the westward side of the river, and so to extend vp the river to the falls on both sides and the said parish to be called by the name of Bristoll." [13]

---

[10] 1 Hen. Stat., 211.
[11] Ibid., 224 n.
[12] Ibid., 226, 227, 228.
[13] Ibid., 249, 251.

Digitized by Google

The mother church of Bristol Parish was at Bermuda Hundred, opposite City Point. In 1723, a second place of worship, known as the Ferry chapel, was erected near the Falls, not far from the site of the Old Blandford Church, by which it was replaced about 1737.[14]

At the foregoing session, an Order of Court, made Oct. 8, 1630, for a grant of land to the Undertakers, who seated the first and second years upon Chescake and Yorke, was ratified and confirmed; and measures were taken to encourage the discovery of a new river or unknown land bearing west southerly from Appomattox River.[15] It would seem, from the foregoing, that, as late as 1643, the territory, known as Dinwiddie County, was still unexplored.

At the Assembly held on Feb. 17, 1644-5, a new county, Northumberland, was mentioned; and the inhabitants of the east side of Archer's Hope Creek, to the head thereof and down to Warham's Pond, were authorized to separate from James City Parish and unite with Martin's Hundred Parish, or become a separate parish, as they preferred; and at the Assembly held on Nov. 20, 1645, these inhabitants, having signified their desire to become a separate parish, were authorized to call the same Harrop Parish. At the same session, the name of Upper Norfolk County was changed to Nansimum (Nansemond); and the county courts were authorized to administer estates and to probate wills and were directed to record the latter and all estate inventories and accounts.[16]

At the Assembly held on April 26, 1652, two new counties, Gloucester and Lancaster, were mentioned; and, at the Assembly held on Nov. 25, 1652, another new county, Surry, was mentioned. At this session, the following special powers were conferred upon the inhabitants of Bristol Parish, viz:

"The inhabitants of Appomattock River shall have power to keep courts according to the sence of the act of Assembly for courts in the like nature, to hear and determine all differences within the said parish, which said court is to be kept by the commissioners

---

[14] Old Churches &c., Bishop Meade, 439; Slaug. Brist. Par. 7.
[15] Hen. Stat., 257, 262.
[16] Ibid., 294 n, 298, 302, 303, 317, 321.

Digitized by Google

resideing in the said parish of Bristoll, and they to take place respectively as by act of Assembly they are nominated; appeals lying from this court to either Henrico county or Charles City county court, as also to have power to treate with the Indians according to act." [17]

At the Assembly held on July 5, 1653, a new county, Westmoreland, was mentioned; and, at the session held on Nov. 20, 1654, New Kent County was formed from the upper part of York County; and the land from the head of the north side of Queen's Creek as high as to the head of Scimino Creek was made a separate parish and named Marston Parish.[18] At the Assembly held on Mar. 31, 1655, courts in Charles City County were directed to be held on the south side of James River, and, at the Assembly held on Mar. 13, 1657-8, it was directed that no patents of land be made, without exact surveys being produced in the Secretary's office, and the name of the monthly courts was changed to county courts.[19]

At the Assembly held on Mar. 30, 1657-8, an effort, which had been made to subdivide Charles City County, was denied in the following form:

"Ordered, That the county of Charles Citty shall not be divided, but that it remaine one entire county and for the ease of the people that there shall be two courts kept, one on the south side where it is, and the other on the north side by turnes. The commissioners of both sides to assist at both courts indifferently: And each side of the river to beare the charge of building their own court house and prison." [20]

At the session held on April 1, 1658, the following order was adopted, viz:

"Upon the petition of the inhabitants of Middle Plantation and Harrop parishes, it is ordered, That both of them be henceforth incorporated into one parish which is to be called the parish of

---

[17] 1 Hen. Stat., 371 n, 372 n, 376.
[18] Ibid., 381 n, 387 n, 388.
[19] Ibid., 426, 445, 462.
[20] 1 Hen. Stat., 497.

Digitized by Google

Middletowne and the bounds of the same to be those already includeing both the aforesaid former parishes." [21]

At the Assembly held on Mar. 13, 1659-60, an act entitled "An Act to record all Marriages, Births and Burrialls" was passed in the following form:

"Be it therefore enacted, That every parish shall well, truly and plainly record and sett downe in a booke provided for that purpose, all marriages, deaths and births that shall happen within the precincts of the parish, and in the month of March in every yeare, the person appointed by the parish so to do, shall make true certificate into the clerke of every county to the intent the same may there remaine on record for ever." [22]

At an Assembly held on Oct. 11, 1660, all licenses, including marriage licenses, were directed to be returned to the Secretary's office;[23] and, at the same time, an act entitled "Concerning Orphants" was passed, so far as material, in the following form:

"if the said Will be soe made that noe person will undertake the management of the estate, or education of the orphants according to the tenor of it, then that the estate by appointment of the court shalbe managed according to the rules sett downe for the ordering the estate of persons intestate, as followeth:

First, that noe account be allowed for dyett, cloaths, phisick, or else against any orphants estate, but that to be educated and provided for by the interest of the estate, and increase of their stock according to the proportion of their estates, if it will bear it; but if the estate be so mean and inconsiderable, that it will not extend to a free education, then it is enacted that such orphants shalbe bound apprentices to some handycraft trade until one & twenty years of age, except some kinsman or relation will maintain them for the interest of the small estate they have, without diminution of the principall which whether greate or small always to be delivered to the orphants at the years appointed by the law." [24]

---

[21] Ibid., 497.
[22] Ibid., 542.
[23] 2 Ibid., 28.
[24] 2 Hen. Stat., 93.

Digitized by Google

In 1669, when, according to the principal traditional account, the ancestor of the *Pegram* family arrived in America, Charles II, grandson of James I, was king of England, having succeeded his father, Charles I, upon the restoration of the monarchy at the close of the Commonwealth era. In 1674, Middletown and Marston Parishes were united under the name of Bruton Parish. The original parish church was at Yorktown; the present parish church is at Williamsburg.[25]

In 1685, Charles II was succeeded by James II, who, in turn, was succeeded, in 1689, by William and Mary, as joint sovereigns of England. On Feb. 8, 1693, the College of William and Mary was incorporated by royal charter and, as one of the means of raising revenue for the College's support, the office of Surveyor-General of Virginia was bestowed on that institution.[26] The office of Surveyor-General was created after the abolition of the London Company, the original proprietors of Virginia. The Surveyor-General was appointed by warrant, drawn by the Solicitor-General of England under the great seal of the kingdom. His duties consisted in keeping a record of the surveys and in commissioning the whole body of surveyors. The latter reported to him, annually, at James City, where their books, showing the work performed by them during the preceding year, were examined by him.[27]

In 1694, Queen Mary died and, thenceforth, King William reigned alone, under the title of William III. At the Assembly held Apr. 27, 1699, an act entitled "An act directing the building the Capitoll and the City of Williamsburg" was passed. This act, after reciting the destruction by fire of the State-House at James City and the healthiness of the locality in which Middle Plantation was situated and the ease with which supplies could be delivered there by means of the creeks emptying into the James and York Rivers, appropriated land for building a capitol and a city, to be named Williamsburg, there; and directed how the capitol should be built and how the city should be laid out.[28]

---

[25]Bruton Ch., W. A. R. Goodwin, pref.; personal interviews 8/17/21.

[26]1 Bruce's Inst. Hist., 390.

[27]Bruce's Econ. Hist., 534.

[28]3 Hen. Stat., 168, 197, 229, 419, 420, 422.

Digitized by Google

William III died in 1701-2 and was succeeded by Queen Anne. At the Assembly, begun at "her Majestyes Roial Colledge of William and Mary, Adjoining to the City of Williamsburg," on Dec. 5, 1701, and thence continued to Aug. 14, 1702, Charles City County was subdivided and the portion thereof lying south of the James River was created a new county, by the name of Prince George County.[29]

Queen Anne died in 1714 and was succeeded by George I, who, in turn, was succeeded by George II, in 1727, who died in 1760. At an Assembly, held at the Capitol in the City of Williamsburg on May 6, 1742, Bristol Parish was subdivided, as follows:

"the said parish of Bristol shall be divided, by a line, to begin at Major James Munford's mill, on Appomattox river, and running thence a course parallel to the lower line of the said parish to Stony Creek; and thence down the said creek to Surry county, and all that part of the said parish, situated below the said line, be erected into one district parish, and retain the name of Bristol: And all that other part thereof, situated above the said line, be erected into one other distinct parish, and called by the name of Bath." [30]

At an Assembly, held at the College in Williamsburg on Feb. 27, 1752, Prince George County was subdivided, as follows:

"the said county of Prince George be divided into two counties; that is to say; All that part thereof, lying on the upper side of the run which falls into Appomattox river, between the town of Blanford, and Bolling's point warehouse, to the outermost line of the glebe land, and by a south course to be run from the said outermost line of the glebe land, to Surry county, shall be one distinct county, and called and known by the name of Dinwiddie, and all that other part thereof, below the said run and course, shall be one other distinct county, and retain the name of Prince George."[31]

From the foregoing, it is apparent that, at a very early period

---

[29] Ibid., 223.

[30] 5 Hen. Stat., 212, 213.

[31] Ibid., 254, 255.

Digitized by Google

in its history, the colony of Virginia made careful and ample provision for the preservation of all matters of subsequent genealogical interest, in the county court records and in the parish registers.

Of the counties, into which lower tide-water Virginia is now divided, the present condition of their early records is as follows:

James City County, all records, prior to 1865, are said to have been destroyed during the War between the States.[32]

Henrico County, no information obtained.

Charles City County, all seventeenth and eighteenth century records destroyed, except for the years 1655-65, 1737-57 and 1764-72, which are in the State Library.[33]

Elizabeth City County, the records, between 1632-1865, are very much broken and only a few scattering ones remain.[34]

Warwick County, the only records, prior to 1865, are about a dozen old wills and part of a Court Order Book.[35]

Norfolk County, no information obtained.

Nansemond County, the only record, prior to 1865, is one book of recorded deeds.[36]

Isle of Wight County, the records are pretty well preserved, from about 1735-1740, and possibly some few as far back as 1721.[37]

York County, the records, from 1633 to date, seem to be complete; but some of the early ones are seriously mutilated.[38]

Surry County, the records go back to 1652, a few of the earlier books are missing.[39]

Prince George County, all eighteenth century records destroyed, except for the years 1713-1728, 1759-1760, 1787-1792 and 1794-1824 and, possibly, a package of old wills.[40]

---

[32]Pers. Interv. 8/18/21.

[33]County Clerk's letter, 11/15/21; State Librarian's let., 11/22/21.

[34] Co. Cl's let. 11/14/21.

[35]Co. Cl's let. 11/19/21.

[36]Co. Cl's let. 11/—/21.

[37]Co. Cl's let., 11/—/21.

[38]Pers. Exam. 8/17/21.

[39]Co. Cl's let. 11/12/21.

[40]Co. Cl's let. 11/11/21.

Digitized by Google

Dinwiddie County, all records, prior to 1865, except the Court Order Book for 1789, destroyed.[41]

Sussex County, no records missing, since formation of county in 1754.[42]

Chesterfield County, no information obtained.

New Kent County, no information obtained.

Princess Anne County, no information obtained.

From a personal examination of the York County records and from the reports received from various County Clerks, it appears that most of the seventeenth and eighteenth century records, now extant, are not indexed, and that none of them is cross-indexed. Consequently, a complete inspection of these records can only be made by a page to page examination thereof. It is said that the registers of Harrop, Marston and Middletown Parishes are lost;[43] and that the registers of Bristol and Bruton Parishes, prior to 1865, were destroyed in the War between the States. Fragments of these registers are, however, preserved in the histories of these two parishes.[44]

The earliest reference of record to a *Pegram* in Virginia, thus far found, appears in the York County records for 1713. It is believed, however, that, if a page to page examination of the prior records of this county were made, still earlier references would be found. The following entries have, thus far, been found, in the records of York County and in the history of Bruton Parish, viz.:

Jany. 18, 1713: Action upon the Case by Claude Rouvier and Eliza, his wife, Executors &c of Joseph Chermeson, dec'd, against *William Pegram.* Confession of judgment by defendant for £.2s.10 by account. Execution issued Aug. 16, 1714.[45]

Jany. 18, 1713: Action of debt by *Daniel Pegram* against *Charles Holdsworth.*. Judgment for plaintiff for lbs. 750 tobbaco and cask.[46]

---

[41]Co. Cl's let. 11/—/21.

[42]Co. Cl's. let. 11/12/21.

[43]Bruton Ch., W. A. R. Goodwin, Pref.

[44]Pers. Interv. 8/18/21; Brut. Ch., W. A. R. Goodwin, 133 et seq.; Bristol Par, C. G. Chamberlayne, 354 et seq.

[45]14 York Co. Order. &c, 300.

[46]Ibid., 300.

Digitized by Google

Jany. 15, 1719: Lease, by Feoffees or Trustees of land appraised for building and erecting City of Williamsburg to *Daniel Pegram* of York County, of lot 183 on platt of City, for one year at annual rent of one grain of Indian corn; Release, by same to same of same lot, in free and common soccage, consideration s.15.[47]

1725: Death of *John Pegram.*[48]

June 19, 1727: Probate of following will:

In the name of God, Amen, I *Sarah Pegram* being weak of body but of perfect Sense and memory do make this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following: I give to my Son, David Foese, his freedom and all the tools formerly belonging to my husband *Daniel Pegram;* Item, I give to my daughter *Mary* my best bed and furniture thereunto belonging and a chest of drawers and large looking glass; Item, I give to my daughter *Sarah* my second best bed and furniture thereunto belonging and six leather chairs and a brown table; and after my debts and funeral expenses are defrayed. The rest of my Estate equally to be divided between my five children, *Mary, Sarah, Daniel, George* and *Edward;* I do likewise appoint *John Pegram* to be the Executor of this my last Will and Testament. Signed and Sealed in the presence of William Rudder, Benjamin Bryan. *Sarah Pegram,* (L.S.). This Will and Testament of *Sarah Pegram* was presented by Patrick Ferguson (*John Pegram* the Executor therein named having relinquished) and being proved by the Oaths of the Witnesses thereto is admitted to record.[49]

July 17, 1727: Inventory and appraisement of Estate of *Sarah Pegram.* Personal estate appraised at £.54 s. 8 d. 4-½[50]

May 19, 1729: Return of Settlement of *Sarah Pegram's* Estate.

Mentions receipt of £. 2 s. 3 d. 6 from . . . Hartfield for rent of the plantation after death . . . year 1727. (record is badly mutilated).[51]

---

[47]3 York Co. Deeds &c., 323, 324.
[48]Good. Brut. Ch., 140.
[49]16 York Co. Ord., Wills &c., 465.
[50]Ibid., 476.
[51]Ibid., 607.

Digitized by Google

May 17, 1731: Complaint of *Sarah Pegram* against Dudley Digges, Martin Conner and William Hunt; Digges and Conner not appearing, Hunt ordered to answer for misdemeanor at next General Court. £. 10 Bond of *Sarah Pegram* to prosecute him.[52]

Sept. 18, 1732: Action upon the Case by John Lilly against *John Pegram,* former order continued till next Court.[53]

Dec. 18, 1732: Information of riot exhibited by *Sarah Pegram* against William Taylor and others dismissed for failure of informer to prosecute[54]

Nov. 15, 1742: Upon motion of *Sarah Pegram* on evidence for John Sampson against Rebecca Hulet, ordered that John Sampson pay her for two days attendance according to law.[55]

May 16, 1745: B. & S. deed by *William Pegram,* bricklayer, Bruton Parish, York County, and *Sarah,* his wife, to William Young, carpenter, conveys lot 323 on platt of City of Williamsburg, purchased by *William Pegram* of Matthew Shields and wife, by deed dated Jany. 28, 1745. Consideration £. 60 Va.[56]

May 20, 1745: *William Pegram* and *Sarah,* his wife, acknowledged their bond with receipt endorsed to James Wray.[57]

1748: Death of *Sarah Pegram.*[58]

Jany. 21, 1754: Personal estate of *John Pegram,* dec'd, appraised at £. 4 s. 11 d. 1-½.[59]

Doubtless, if a page to page examination of the early York County records were made, other *Pegram* references would be found therein; as some of the foregoing were found in the unindexed books.

In the Charles City County records, there appears the following entry:

Apr. 17, 1737: "The Court approves that *Edward Pegram*

---

[52]17 Ibid., 167, 168.
[53]17 Ibid., 316.
[54]17 Ibid., 337
[55]19 York Co. Wills &c., 132.
[56]5 York Co. Deeds &c., 134.
[57]19 York Co. Wills &c., 364.
[58]Good. Brut. Ch., 142.
[59]20 York Co. Wills &c., 308.

Digitized by Google

Should be bound to Matthew Harfeild to learn the trade of a bricklayer and that he be bound accordingly as the Law directs."[60]

It is possible that other references to *Pegrams* might be found in the Charles City County records, upon a thorough examination thereof.

The only references to *Pegrams* in the history of Bristol Parish are the following: *Sara,* d. of *Daniel* and *Francis Pegram,* born Dec. 29, 1741, baptized Feb. 28, 1742. *William,* s. of *Edward* and *Mary Pegram* born June 18, 1742, baptized July 4, 1742.[61]

In the Journal of Council, appears the following entry:

Dec. 15, 1742: *Daniel Pegram* v. Abraham Micheau, The Defendant to have an Order for the Land paying the Plaintiff 50 shil.[62]

In the Journal of the House of Burgesses, appear the following entries:

Nov. 22, 1753: A Petition of *Edward Pegram,* in the County of Dinwiddie, setting forth, That Some Time in the year 1748, the Petitioner, in taking up a Runaway Negroe, was obliged to give him several Blows, Some Time after which he died; that John Jones, Gent. to whom the said Negroe belonged, brought a Suit against the Petitioner, and obtained a Judgement against him for 40 £. and praying Relief, was offered to the House: And the Question being put, that the said Petition be received, Resolved in the Negative.[63]

Jany. 14, 1764: A Claim of *William Pegram* for taking up a Runaway therein mentioned, was presented to the House and received.[64]

It is possible that other references to *Pegrams* might be found in the foregoing journals, upon a thorough examination thereof.

The foregoing constitute all of the references of record to *Pegrams,* prior to the Revolutionary War, which have been thus far found.

---

[60] State Lib. Let. 11/22/21.
[61] Chamb. Brist. Par. 354.
[62] XVI Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog., 21.
[63] Lyon G. Tyler let. 3/17/17.
[64] Ibid.

Digitized by Google

The earliest pedigree, set forth in the traditional accounts of the *Pegram* family in the United States is that of *Edward Pegram*, the father of the *William Pegram* born on June 18, 1742, according to the Bristol Parish Register. The *Edward Pegram* in question was born on Mar. 4, 1722, and married Mary S. Baker, born Nov. 12, 1723, by whom he had eleven children, viz:

William Pegram ..... b. June 18, 1742;
Mary Pegram ..... b. Mar. 6, 1744;
Edward Pegram ..... b. Jan. 13, 1745; d. Mar. 30, 1816.
John Pegram ..... b. Dec. 20, 1748;
Elizabeth Pegram ..... b. Aug. 24, 1750;
Sallie W. Pegram ..... b. Jan. 12, 1753;
George Pegram ..... b. Aug. 29, 1755;
Baker Pegram ..... b. Jan. 27, 1758;
Daniel Pegram ..... b. Apr. 25, 1760;
Ann Pegram ..... b. July 4, 1762;
Daniel Pegram ..... b. Mar. 30, 1767; d. Oct. 23, 1832.

Of the foregoing it is stated that:

Mary Pegram married Thomas Mansen.

Edward Pegram was appointed Special Commander by the Colonial Government to defend his Parish and County from the attacks of the Indians; he was a Captain in the Revolutionary War and one of the grand jury which indicted Aaron Burr for treason; he married Mary Lyle, who died June 30, 1779, and, then, Mrs. Ann Harper Parham, who died Sept. 18, 1814; he died at "Diamond Spring" or "Village View," near Dinwiddie C. H.

George Pegram married Miss Williamson; among his children was Capt. Edward Henry Pegram of Dinwiddie Co. who married Rebecca Scott, a sister of Gen. Winfield Scott.

Baker Pegram married Mary Mansen; he was a Major in the Revolutionary War.

Ann Pegram married John Simms of Scotland.

Daniel Pegram married Nancy Hardaway; he was the ancestor of the Pegrams of Mecklenburg and Gaston Counties, N. C.

Digitized by Google

Edward Pegram, who first married Mary Lyle and, then, Ann Harper Parham, had fourteen children, seven by each wife, viz:

Elizabeth Pegram ..... b. Jan. 28, 1766;
Mary Baker Pegram ..... b. Nov. 16, 1767;
Rebekah Pegram ..... b. May 28, 1769;
Anne Lyle Pegram ..... b. Aug. 6, 1771; d. Jan. 26, 1825.
John Pegram ..... b. Nov. 16, 1773; d. Apr. 8, 1831.
Baker Pegram ..... b. May 8, 1776;
Edward Pegram ..... b. May, 10, 1778;
Martha P. Pegram ..... b. Dec. 24, 1780; d. Aug. 15, 1855.
Robert Pegram ..... b. Dec. 8, 1782; d. Apr. 16, 1824.
William Pegram ..... b. Apr. 26, 1785;
Betsey Pegram ..... b. Jan. 31, 1787;
William Pegram II ..... b. Mar. 25, 1789;
Harriet Pegram ..... b. Oct. 30, 1793;
George Pegram ..... b. Sept. 26, 1795;

Of the foregoing, it is stated that:

Mary B. Pegram married William Scott of Petersburg.

Rebekah Pegram married Peter Scott, brother of William Scott, of Dinwiddie Co.

Anne (Nancy) Lyle Pegram married Edward Pegram, son of John Pegram and Miss Sturdivant.

John Pegram was born in Dinwiddie Co. and resided on a part of the original ten mile square grant from Queen Anne, until his death; he was a Member of the Virginia Assembly 1798-1799, Major General of the Virginia Forces in the War of 1812, Member of Congress, 1818-1819, and, at his death, U. S. Marshal for the Eastern District of Virginia; at the age of twenty, he married Elizabeth Eppes Coleman of Dinwiddie Co., who died in 1797; in 1800, he married Martha Ward Gregory, daughter of Richard Gregory of Chesterfield Co., who was born Sept. 15, 1781, and died Dec. 31, 1836.

Martha P. Pegram married Col. James Scott of "Laurel Branch", Dinwiddie Co., brother of Gen. Winfield Scott.

Robert Pegram married Mary Simmons Hardaway; he was a Colonel in the War of 1812.

Digitized by Google

Betsey Pegram married Major Francis Gregory.

Harriet Pegram married Capt. Cincinatus Stith of Dinwiddie Co., who moved to Alabama.

Baker Pegram, Edward Pegram, William Pegram, William Pegram II and George Pegram, all died in infancy.

It is stated that the *John Pegram,* who is said to have married a Miss Sturdivant, had four children, viz.:

Edward Pegram..... b. Jan. 20, 1772; d. Nov. 5, 1814.
Fannie Pegram .....
Patsey Pegram .....
John Pegram, Jr. ..... b. Apr. 13, 1785; d. July 3, 1864.

Of the foregoing, it is stated that:

Edward Pegram married his first cousin, Anne (Nancy) Lyle Pegram, and resided at "Edgefield", Dinwiddie Co.

Fannie Pegram first married Colonel Dabney and then Robert Lanier.

Patsey Pegram married Stanfield Coleman of Dinwiddie Co.

John Pegram, Jr., first married Ann Scott, daughter of Rebekah Pegram and Peter Scott, and then Martha Goodwyn; he resided at "Woodlawn", Dinwiddie Co., about four miles from Petersburg, where he died.

The foregoing, are the only pedigrees, prior to the Revolutionary War, which have, thus far, been established; and, of these, doubt is still entertained as to the correctness of the *Pegram*-Sturdivant pedigree. That there were other contemporaneous pedigrees which are missing, is obvious from the following references of record to *Pegrams,* in the last quarter of the eighteenth century, viz.:

Jany 29, 1779: Marriage bonds of *William Pegram* and Agnes Rhodes, recorded in Lunenburg County.[65]

1779: *Edward Pegram,* Captain of Dinwiddie County Militia.[66]

---

[65] IX Wm. & M. Col. Quart., 178.

[66] Va. Must. Rolls Rev. War, 345.

Digitized by Google

1782: *William Pegram,* head of family in Mecklenburg County, consisting of 6 white and 4 blacks.[67]

1782: Personal Property List of Dinwiddie County.[68]

Tithing List	Free Male	Negro	Infant negroes	Horses	Cattle
John Pegram	1	3	7	6	25
Capt. Edward Pegram ..	1	8	13	11	32
George Pegram	1	1	2	5	8
Baker Pegram	2	4	1	4	12
George Pegram, Jr.	1	3	—	3	15
Elizabeth Pegram	1	3	1	4	8
William Pegram Estate..	—	—	1	—	—
Edward Pegram	1	4	5	5	21

Jany. 19, 1789: *Edward Pegram, Jr.,* Joseph Turner, Wood Tucker and *George Pegram,* Justices of Dinwiddie County Court.[69]

1789: Distribution, by Dinwiddie County Court, of Estate of *William Pegram,* dec'd, between the widow, *Elizabeth Pegram* and children Daniel, eldest son, Sally, Elizabeth, Frances, William and Baker.[70]

1789: Action of Debt, brought in Dinwiddie County Court by *Edward Pegram, Jr.,* assignee of Vines Collier, against Stephen Pettypool and Anderson Pettypool.[71]

1789: At Dinwiddie County Court, *Baker Pegram,* Captain William Scott, Lieutenant, and Benjamin Andrews, Ensign, of the Company of Light Infantry in the militia severally took the oath required by the Militia Law and Act of Congress.[72]

1789: At Dinwiddie County Court, Edward Young, orphan of Edward Young, made choice of *Baker Pegram* as guardian. Peter Mansen security.[73]

Feb., 1789: *John Pegram,* mentioned as an Executor of Sam-

---

[67] U. S. 1790 Census.
[68] XXVI Wm. & M. Col. Quart., 103, 252.
[69] 22 Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog., 86.
[70] XIV Wm. & M. Col. Quart., 139.
[71] XXIII Ibid., 214.
[72] Ibid., 215.
[73] Ibid., 215.

Digitized by Google

uel Hinton's Will, upon probate of same by Dinwiddie County Court.[74]

The following are the only eighteenth century pedigrees, subsequent to the Revolutionary War, which have, as yet, been established, viz.:

Daniel Pegram, who married Nancy Hardaway, had eleven children, viz.:

Edward Pegram ..... b. Feb. 14, 1787;
Mary Pegram ..... b. Feb. 27, 1789;
Thomas Pegram ..... b. Apr. 20, 1791;
Susan Pegram ..... b. Aug. 20, 1793;
Nancy Pegram ..... b. Jan. 31, 1796;
Winchester Pegram ..... b. June 23, 1799;
Martha Pegram ..... b. Mar. 10, 1802;
Harriet Pegram ..... b. June 6, 1804;
Julia Ann Pegram ..... b. Aug. 21, 1806;
Emeline Pegram ..... b. June 20, 1809;
Adeline Pegram ..... b. Mar. 26, 1812;

Of the foregoing, it is stated that Winchester Pegram was the ancestor of the Pegrams of Charlotte, N. C.

Edward Pegram, who married Anne Lyle Pegram, had twelve children, viz.:

Baker Pegram ..... b. Nov. 3, 1790; d. Feb. 9, 1815.
Martha E. Pegram ..... b. Sept. 24, 1792; d. Jan. 31, 1793.
Mary A. L. Pegram..... b. Nov. 20, 1793; d. July 20, 1794.
Mary A. F. Pegram..... b. Nov. 24, 1795; d. Sept. 9, 1881.
Edwin Pegram ..... b. June 27, 1798; d. Sept. 29, 1828.
John B. Pegram ..... b. Oct. 30, 1800; d. Mar. , 1869.
William Henry Pegram... b. July 8, 1803; d. Nov. 27, 1852.
Infant (not named)..... b. Aug. 17, 1806; d. Aug. 17, 1806.
Edward Strange Pegram.. b. Jan. 19, 1808; d. Aug. 23, 1888.
Infant (not named)..... b. Apr. 27, 1810; d. Apr. 27, 1810.
Benjamin H. Pegram..... b. Mar. 20, 1812; d. July 28, 1816.
Infant (not named)..... b. Nov. 16, 1814; d. Nov. 16, 1814

[74] Ibid., 215.

Digitized by Google

Of the foregoing, it is stated that Mary Ann Frances Pegram married Thomas Clark of Petersburg and was the mother of Judge William E. Clark, of Demopolis, Ala., and of Richard Henry Clark, Member of Congress from Alabama.

John Pegram, who first married Elizabeth Eppes Coleman and, then, Martha Ward Gregory, had two children by his first wife and twelve by his second wife, viz.:

John Coleman Pegram....	b.	Sept.	27,	1794;	d. Mar.	27, 1840.
Edward Lyle Pegram	b.	June	26,	1796;	d. Aug.	10, 1843.
Richard Gregory Pegram..	b.	May	7,	1801;	d. Nov.	8, 1829.
Mary Lyle Pegram	b.	Feb.	1,	1803;		
James West Pegram	b.	Jan.	22,	1804;	d.	1844.
Maria Ward Pegram.....	b.	Feb.	16,	1806:		
Virginia Anne Pegram....	b.	Feb.	21,	1807;		
George Herbert Pegram..	b.	Apr.	3,	1810;		
Robert Baker Pegram....	b.	Dec.	10,	1811;	d. Oct.	24, 1894.
Louisa Jane Pegram.....	b.	Feb.	1,	1813;		
Martha Rebekah Pegram..	b.	July	11,	1815;		
William Benjamin Pegram.	b.	Mar.	1,	1817;		
Lelia Adela Pegram.....	b.	Nov.	23,	1820;		
Franklin Pegram	b.	Sept.	27,	1822;		

Of the foregoing, it is stated that:

John Coleman Pegram was a physician and a vestryman of Bristol Parish in 1802; he married Caroline, daughter of George Pegram, and moved to Carrollton, Ill.

Edward Lyle Pegram married Mary, daughter of George Pegram; he died in Dinwiddie Co.

Richard Gregory Pegram married Jane, daughter of Robert Birchett.

James West Pegram was a General, a vestryman of Bristol Parish in 1839 and President of the Bank of Virginia; he married Virginia, daughter of Col. William Ransom Johnson, who was born in 1818 and died Dec. 2, 1888; he lost his life in rescuing a lady and her children upon the explosion of the steamboat *Lucy Walker*.

Digitized by Google

Maria Ward Pegram married David May.

Virginia Anne Pegram married Robert Triplett of Kentucky.

George Herbert Pegram was a Captain and Adjutant General of Generals Taylor and Scott in the Mexican War; he married a Miss Spencer of Elizabeth, N. J.

Robert Baker Pegram served in the U. S. Navy and in the C. S. Navy.

Louisa Jane Pegram married R. W. Rainey.

Martha Rebekah Pegram married Charles Stainbach.

William Baker Pegram was a lawyer and married Amelia Combs of Kentucky.

Leila Adela Pegram married a Mr. Paul of Petersburg.

Franklin Pegram was a first lieutenant in the First Virginia Volunteers in the Mexican War.

A *Daniel Pegram* married Rebecca Barrett, by whom he had three children, all of whom were born in Petersburg, Va., viz.:

Henry Daniel Pegram.... b. June 23, 1796; d. Feb. 1, 1844.
(daughter) Pegram.....
(daughter) Pegram.....

Of the foregoing, it is stated that:

Henry Daniel Pegram on Aug. 10, 1815, married Ciscelia Fendall Bell of Hanover County, who was born on Mar. 10, 1797, and who died at Richmond, on July 31, 1880; he died at Mobile, Ala.

One daughter married a Mr. Newell of Norfolk.

The other daughter married a Mr. Newcome of Norfolk.

A *George Pegram* married , by whom he had two children, viz.:

Caroline Pegram.....
Mary Pegram.....

Of the foregoing, it is stated that:

Caroline Pegram married John Coleman Pegram.

Mary Pegram married Edward Lyle Pegram.

Digitized by Google

A *William Baker Pegram,* son of *William Pegram* and Elizabeth , born Feb. 15, 1776, in Dinwiddie County, married Martha Coleman, daughter of Capt. Williamson Coleman and Milliam Hardaway of Dinwiddie County, and moved to Montgomery County, Tenn. He had ten children, all born in Dinwiddie County, viz.:

William Pegram	b.	1801;
James Pegram	b.	1803;
Mildred Pegram	b.	1804;
Edwin Pegram	b.	;
Ethelbert Pegram	b.	;
Mary Pegram	b.	;
Elizabeth Pegram	b.	;
Maria Pegram	b.	;
Jane Pegram	b.	;
Augustin C. Pegram.....	b. Feb. 5,	1815;

Of the foregoing, it is stated that:

William Pegram moved to Baton Rouge, La.; he married Betsy Anne Stephenson.

James Pegram moved to Baton Rouge, La.

Mildred Pegram married Lucien Seay in 1836, who moved to Mason Co., Ill.

Edwin Pegram died unmarried.

Ethelbert Pegram married Elvia Vaughn.

Mary Pegram died unmarried.

Elizabeth Pegram married Mark Landrum.

Maria Pegram married John Micklam, who moved to Mason Co., Ill.

Jane Pegram married Phillip Greenhill.

Augustin Coleman Pegram married Sarah Jane Edwins (Mrs. Alman), who died Jan. 15, 1852, and, then, Melissa Henshaw; he moved to Carrollton Ill., and from there to Mason Co., Ill.

Digitized by Google

JAMES BOISSEAU.

By STERLING BOISSEAU.

James Boisseau, the subject of this sketch was born in Petersburg, Va., June 10th 1822, his father, James Boisseau died when he was two years of age, and his mother when he was just five. He made Dinwiddie County his home at an early age, living at "Flat Rock" with his maiden aunt Sally Boisseau whose estate he managed when he grew up.

He entered William and Mary College in 1839 from which place he graduated in 1842 in which year the A. B. degree was conferred on him. Returning to Dinwiddie he taught school and bought "Cedar Lane" just south of the Five Forks where he farmed and prepared himself to enter the University of Virginia to take the law course from which he graduated in 1851 (The University Catalogue erroneously has him as M. D.) He soon built up a large practice and had charge of the affairs of many large estates. Politics seem also to have entered largely into his life, for he was elected to the following offices:

Commissioner of the Revenue, 1848-49 and '50; Commonwealth attorney 1852-53-54-55 and '56; Justice of the Peace, and Presiding Justice in 1860; there were no County Judges in those days, a bench of Justices having about the same jurisdiction; Member of the Legislature in 1857-58 and member of the famous Secessionist Convention in 1861. Was elected as the first County Judge in 1870 which position he held to the time of his death. Was a corporal in the Confederate army in Capt. Epes, (B. J.) Company of which Dr. J. P. Gilliam was first lieutenant, afterwards Captain; he was captured a short time before the surrender of Lee, was in the battles of Drewry's Bluff, Howlett's and other places. The roster of his company was also captured, and there is no record of it in the state's archives except a list made from the memory of some of its members, the records, however, are in Washington.

In his younger days he was familiarly called "Jimmy Straight,"

Digitized by Google

being very erect in stature, but not more so than in character. This name might also have been applied to him to distinguish from Dr. James P. Boisseau, and James W. Boisseau, also of Dinwiddie.

He was a son of James Boisseau, a merchant of Petersburg, and Jane Inglish Turner, his wife, the latter is buried in Blandford Cemetery Petersburg near the old church on whose tombstone appears James Boisseau 1780-1824, "An honest man is the noblest work of God." He was also a grandson of John Boisseau, and as the name indicates, was of French Huguenot extraction, the family having been refugees to the American Colonies after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. The name has been prominently identified with Bristol Parish, and Blandford Church, Rev. James Boisseau having been a minister of the church of England in the Virginia Colony in 1687, and some years preceding and succeeding that time.

Judge Boisseau married Martha Elizabeth Cousins, daughter of Capt. William Henry Cousins (of the war of 1812) of Dinwiddie Feby 29th 1860, four children having reached maturity, Sterling, Ada Cousins, Emma Robinson, and Preston. He died Nov. 29th 1872, and is buried at Cedar Lane, in Dinwiddie.

GENEALOGICAL QUERIES.

PARK FAMILY.—Who were the parents of John Park of Hampshire County, near Capon Bridge. He received a deed from Lord Fairfax Aug. 18, 1762. His will is dated Apr. 20, 1816. Where did he come from to Virginia, or from what part of Virginia to settle in Hampshire Co.—*Mrs. Jennie Park Latta,* 4412 University Ave., Des Moines, Iowa.

The Editors are in receipt of a query in regard to William Preston who moved from Virginia to Crab Orchard, Kentucky. No name is attached to the query, and the letter accompanying it, if sent, has not been found. Will the writer please communicate with the Editors.

Digitized by Google

LIEUTENANT SPENCER.

(Order Book No. 29.)

1833, Nov. 4th.

A Copy—"The Court upon proof made to them doth certify that Lucy Spencer is the widow of Col. Thomas Spencer, late of this county, a Lieutenant in the Continental line, and that the following are his children, to-wit, Elizabeth, who has intermarried with John D. Richardson, Susan, who has intermarried with Wm. B. Watkins, Martha, who has intermarried with Richard Morton, Mary H. Allen, widow of Daniel Allen, decd., Scion Spencer, William W. Spencer, Thomas J. Spencer, the said Thomas J. Spencer died leaving a widow, Elizabeth A. Spencer and two infants, James Thomas and Lucy Ann Spencer, and that there are no other children or grand children."

W. S. Morton, Charlotte C. H., Va.

Digitized by Google

The South Atlantic Quarterly

(*Established* 1902)

DURHAM, NORTH CAROLINA

Cosmopolitan in Scope, Generous in Policy, but Emphasizing the Literary, Social and Economic Life of the Southern States.

The Leading Literary Magazine of the South

ISSUED QUARTERLY

SUBSCRIPTION, $3.00 SINGLE COPY, 75 CENTS

The Confederate Veteran

Founded in 1893

OFFICIALLY REPRESENTS ALL CONFEDERATE ORGANIZATIONS

AS A JOURNAL OF SOUTHERN HISTORY IT HAS A GENERAL INTEREST

Send for sample copy. Subscription, $1.50 per year.

Address

THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN

Nashville, Tenn.

Digitized by Google

Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine

The Official Publication of the National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution

The Magazine has gained an enviable reputation as an historical publication. Among its contributors are nationally-known writers and men and women prominent in official and civil life. Published monthly. Illustrated.

The Magazine Stands

For love of country; for service to the country; for unswerving loyalty to the government; for inculcating these principles in the children; for encouraging the study of American history and the preservation of American ideals.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Treasurer General, N. S. D. A. R., Memorial Continental Hall, Washington, D. C.

Single copy, 15c; yearly subscription, $1.00; foreign postage, 50c additional.

The Sewanee Review

SEWANEE, TENNESSEE

EDITED BY

GEORGE HERBERT CLARKE

Professor of English in the University of the South, Sewanee, Tennessee

The Sewanee Review, a quarterly periodical of 128 pages, was founded in 1892. It contains highly authoritative articles on literary criticism, art, history, philosophy and religion; reviews of important books; and contributed verse by prominent poets. It has long enjoyed the support not only of the universities and the learned professions, but also of thoughtful people in every walk of life. Its tone is dignified, scholarly and liberal, and its aim is to serve humanity through the promotion of pure culture and organized knowledge.

The Sewanee Review has been strongly endorsed by Maurice Hewlett, Theodore Roosevelt, Gamaliel Bradford, Edwin A. Alderman, Sir Gilbert Murray, Brander Matthews, Archibald Henderson, Robert M. Ogden and many others. Subscription price, $2.50.

Digitized by Google

Research Work

. . in the . .

Virginia State Library

. . and . .

Land Patent Office

Guaranteed titles to D. A. R., Colonial Dames, Sons of the American Revolution.

Virginia County Records a specialty.

W. S. MORTON, Charlotte C. H., Va.

Gifts to the Library of the College of William and Mary

Friends of the Library will be gratified to know that a recent gift of the Carnegie Corporation will permit the erection of an addition to the present Library building, increasing the storage capacity of the shelves to about 150,000 volumes.

The Library of the College of William and Mary maintains a museum for the preservation of relics, books, portraits and manuscripts associated with the history of the College and of the State of Virginia. It has already a notable collection, to which many additions have been made in the past years, including several large gifts of miscellaneous books. Those who are interested in the preservation of bonds, manuscripts relating to Virginia, but who do not wish to lose ownership in them, are welcome to use the large fire-proof vault in this library for deposit. The Library is desirous of receiving sales of books or documents by Virginia authors and portraits or manuscripts of almost and distinguished Virginians. Gifts of miscellaneous books are always welcome.

Digitized by Google

Second Series, Vol. 2, No. 2. April, 1922.

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical Magazine

EDITORS

J. A. C. Chandler,
President William and Mary College

E. G. Swem,
Librarian William and Mary College

Published Quarterly by William and Mary College at Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00 $4.00 Per Year

Entered at the Postoffice at Williamsburg, Va., as second-class matter.

Digitized by Google

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine

Published by William and Mary College

Second Series, Vol. 2. APRIL, 1922. No. 2.

EDITORS

J. A. C. CHANDLER,
President William and Mary College

E. G. SWEM,
Librarian, William and Mary College

Subscription, $4.00 Per Year. Current Numbers, $1.00 Each

Correspondence relating to subscriptions and historical and genealogical contributions should be addressed to E. G. Swem, Librarian, William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia.

CONTENTS

Remarks of R. W. Moore, upon George Johnston 59
Colonel Tatham and other Virginia engineers. By s. I. Morrison... 61
Charlotte County, Va. By W. S. Morton 82
Cuthbert Bullitt. By Inman Horner 87
Will of William Parks, with note by L. C. Wroth 98
Gifts to distinguished citizens, principally Virginians, authorized by the General Assembly, or Council of Virginia, 1780-1880 ... 97
William and Mary College in 1774 103
Christ Church, Norfolk, bell and clock. By H. B. Leggett and R. M. Hughes 114
The McCarthy family. By A. L. Keith 119
Bell-Jones-Lee note. By Trist Wood 132
Taliaferro family. By W. H. McIlroarty 134
Gibbons family. By E. T. C. 136
Notes and queries—Statham, Wood, Dalton, Shackleford, Lacock, Fox families 137
Home manufactures in Virginia in 1791. Letters to Alexander Hamilton 139
Letter of Henry Lee to Alexander Hamilton 147

Digitized by Google

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine

Vol. II. Second Series APRIL, 1922 No. 2

REMARKS OF R. WALTON MOORE IN THE FAIRFAX COURT HOUSE, MAY 30TH, 1921, ACCEPTING FOR FAIRFAX COUNTY THE PORTRAIT OF GEORGE JOHNSTON.

The County of Fairfax, honoring George Johnston, one of her foremost sons, welcomes the opportunity of placing his portrait on the walls of this Court room, in company with the portraits of Washington and Mason, to whom he was bound by many strong ties.

Such records of the County as are still preserved afford evidence of his prominence and activity.

As a lawyer he was in the front rank of the bar of this section. His name constantly occurs in the minute books of the County Court which detail its proceedings, while the County seat was maintained at what is now called the Old Court House Hill, and, afterwards, following its removal from there to Alexandria, near the middle of the 18th century. The town of Alexandria, and what is now Arlington County, were of course, until the end of that century a part of Fairfax. As Johnston was born in 1700, it is interesting to note the evolution of the counties as he himself witnessed it. Prince William was detached from Stafford in 1730. Fairfax was detached from Prince William in 1742, and Loudoun was not detached from Fairfax until 1757.

In the deed books are conveyances of land with which he was connected. The will books contain his last will and testament, written in 1766 within a few months of his death, which is brief and simple compared with the prolix wills customary in those days. The will books also contain the inventory of his estate from which

Digitized by Google

it seems that he was a man of considerable wealth. He owned a residence in Alexandria. Across Hunting Creek from the Town, and lying along the Potomac River, was his very extensive farm, well stocked with cattle and horses, equipped with all the agricultural implements then in use, and cultivated by his numerous slaves.

The inventory indicates that he was studious and widely read. The catalogue of his library includes an excellent collection of law books that had been then published. It includes also a large number of other books, among them the works of Addison, Steele, Goldsmith, Swift and Pope, who were his contemporaries, and who, as all know, contributed to making theirs one of the golden periods of the literature of our language.

While capable of engaging in the largest affairs, Johnston was concerned about everything that affected the general welfare. He was an ardent and untiring public servant, exerting himself to advance the interests of the colony and his own community. For several years, he represented the County in the House of Burgesses. At home, he found time from the labors of his profession to look after local matters. For instance, he assisted in organizing new parishes; settling their boundaries, and acting as the adviser of the vestries that had charge of such business.

Johnston's participation in one of the most memorable events of our political history was so outstanding as to insure him against the possibility of ever being forgotten. It was the event that occurred at Williamsburg on the 30th of May, 1765, exactly 156 years ago today. Williamsburg was the seat of the Colonial Government. From the Capitol waved the flag of Great Britain. On every hand were the insignia of royalty. Devotion to the Crown was almost universal. The House of Burgesses, which had been in session several weeks, was made up of the most eminent characters of the Colony. America could not then have produced a more distinguished or brilliant assemblage. Those who were supposed to guide and dominate the House were the unswerving adherents of the Crown. The Speaker was John Robinson, an ultra-conservative, and among the members who supported him were Peyton Randolph, Richard Bland, Edmund Pendleton, George

Digitized by Google

Wythe and Richard Henry Lee. To these names many others not less notable might be added. One of the older members was George Johnston, representing Fairfax, and one of the younger members was George Washington, representing Frederick.

The English Parliament had just passed a statute placing a tax on all legal instruments executed in America, ranging from three pence to ten pounds—the famous Stamp Tax. This had aroused some indignant comment, but many—possibly a large majority—of the Colonial leaders were inclined to submit. For example, Benjamin Franklin, then in London, where, as agent of some of the colonies, he had endeavored to prevent the passage of the Act, was sure that there would be acquiescence. Writing to a friend he said that he could no more have hindered the passage of the Act than he could have hindered the sun from setting. "That," he said, "we could not do. But since the sun is down, my friend, and it may be long before it rises again, let us make as good a night of it as we can. We can still light the candles." Many members of the House of Burgesses were in the same attitude and not a few of them were aggressively loyal in supporting the authority of Parliament. But there were some who were willing to risk their all rather than submit, and, after a while, three days before the close of the session, they found a leader.

It seems almost providential that the member representing Louisa when the House met, resigned during the session, and thus made way for the election of Patrick Henry, who was chosen to fill the vacancy. Henry was then 29 years old, and only known as the lawyer who by his ability and eloquence had won The Parson's case. He did not belong to the wealthy or aristocratic group and was new to the field upon which he entered at Williamsburg. Nevertheless, he determined upon a course of resistance to the enforcement of the Stamp Tax. He planned to offer resolutions of protest and condemnation, and these he wrote upon the fly leaf of an old law book. The fifth and concluding resolution was as follows: "Resolved, therefore, that the General Assembly of this Colony have the sole right and power to levy taxes and impositions upon the inhabitants of this Colony; and that every attempt to vest such power in any person or persons whatsoever,

Digitized by Google

other than the General Assembly aforesaid, is a manifest tendency to destroy British as well as American freedom."

In advance of their introduction the resolutions were shown by their author to but two members, one of whom was Johnston. It is easy to believe that the inexperienced member who was about to challenge the power of the British Government, consulted with Mr. Johnston because of his desire to have the cooperation of a statesman and lawyer of wide experience and mature judgment. Nor is it difficult to believe that, knowing of Johnston's intimacy with George Mason, Henry assumed that his views were similar to those entertained by the political philosopher of Gunston Hall. Certain it is that the resolutions received Johnston's unhesitating approval and that at the critical moment he was relied upon for the support that Henry regarded as essential.

They both understood the strenuous nature of the struggle they were bringing on in an unsympathetic House—they were prepared for what happened. As soon as the resolutions were offered, to quote from a memorandum Henry left for his executors: "Violent debates ensued. Many threats were uttered and much abuse cast on me by the party for submission." He described as "long and warm" the contest which resulted in the resolutions being passed by the smallest possible majority.

It is fortunate that we have the illuminating testimony of Thomas Jefferson as to what transpired. He describes the scene as marked by confusion and excitement. The two principal figures which appear in his picture are those of Henry and Johnston. It seemed to him that "Henry spoke as Homer wrote." He "never heard such a splendid display of eloquence from any other man." But he is emphatic in recognizing that by Johnston "the learning and logic of the case was maintained." Says the Jefferson narrative: "Torrents of sublime eloquence from Henry, backed by the solid reasoning of Johnston prevailed. The last and strongest resolution, however, was carried by a single vote. The debate on it was most bloody. I was then but a student at William and Mary College, and stood at the door of communication between the House and the lobby (for as yet there was no gallery), during the whole of the debate and vote; and I well remember that after

Digitized by Google

the members of the division were told and declared by the Chair, Peyton Randolph, the King's Attorney General, came out of the door where I was standing and said as he entered the lobby: 'By God, I would have given five hundred guineas for a single vote.'" One sentence from Henry's speech has survived, his exclamation that "Caesar had his Brutus—Charles I his Cromwell—and George III may profit by their example. If this be treason make the most of it." As he named George III he was interrupted by Speaker Robinson crying out "Treason," and that cry was echoed throughout the House. Waiting until order was restored, the tradition is that he drew himself up to his full height and defiantly continued his unreserved comparison of the English King with the tyrants who had suffered for their misdeeds, and scornfully left the charge of treason to be dealt with by those who had made it. Fauquier, the Governor of the Colony, in a letter to the Lords of Trade, written on June 5th, expressing regret and humiliation at the conduct of the House, severely criticised Henry's words. "In the course of the debate," he wrote, "I have heard that very indecent language was used by Mr. Henry, a young lawyer who had not been but about a month in the House, who carried all the young members with him." One of the young members who followed Henry and Johnston was the man who was to become the leader of the American Revolution and the first President of the Republic.

There is no report of the argument of Johnston in favor of the resolutions, but we can think of him as calmly summarizing the facts and precedents, and contending with irresistible force that the Stamp Tax was not only inexpedient and the beginning of an oppressive policy, but that it was in violation of the fundamental principles of English liberty. We can think of him as urging many of the same considerations that were urged upon the House of Commons less than a decade later by Edmund Burke in his wonderful speeches on "Taxation in America" and "Conciliation with America." William Wirt, himself a remarkable lawyer and orator, and for a longer time than any other man Attorney General of the United States, in his account of the struggle over the resolutions, describes Johnston as "a lawyer highly respected in his pro-

Digitized by Google

fession, a scholar distinguished for vigor of intellect, cogency of argument, firmness of character, love of order, and devotion to the cause of natural liberty. In short, exactly guided by his love of the cause and the broad and solid basis of his understanding, to uphold the magnificent structure of Henry's eloquence."

Except for Henry the House would have adjourned without taking a definite stand against the enforcement of the Tax. Except for Johnston the resolutions condemning the Tax would have failed to pass.

Their joint effort having triumphed, they could well be indifferent to the fact that on the next day, when Henry and other members had already left Williamsburg, some step was taken that prevented the Journal from showing the passage of the fifth resolution. But whatever might be said or done, it had been adopted along with the other resolutions and the situation could not be materially affected by any subsequent attempt to reverse the action of the House. The most powerful Colony had made plain announcement to the world of its purpose not to submit to any legislation by the British Government constituting, in its opinion, a serious infringement of its rights. The example of Virginia had an immediate and decisive effect on other colonies. The step taken by Virginia started an agitation that led to the Declaration of Independence and the Revolution.

What had occurred established Henry's leadership and his fame grew as time went on. Johnston returned to his County and died the next year, leaving the scene before the new order of things was fully accomplished. Two of his sons served in the Army of the Revolution, one of them on the staff of the Commander-in-Chief, and many of his descendants have rendered valuable service to the public.

The portrait is an authentic picture of the man whose memory we honor and it seems to me to give a vivid impression of the high qualities with which he was endowed. While the County exists, those who look upon the portrait will recall the career of the Fairfax citizen, who, next to Washington and Mason, is best entitled to be remembered, of those who dignified and adorned its colonial history.

Digitized by Google

COLONEL TATHAM AND OTHER VIRGINIA ENGINEERS.

By A. J. Morrison.

The most interesting sketch of the life of Moncure Robinson, in the October number of this magazine, suggests the importance of setting forth facts in the careers of other Virginia engineers. There was Albert Stein, for instance, who it is likely was brought to Virginia as a result of Mr. Robinson's visit to Holland about 1825. Albert Stein probably began his work in Virginia on a system of waterworks for the town of Lynchburg. He was also (was he not?) in charge of the installation of a system for Richmond. Settling finally at Mobile, Mr. Stein worked out many excellent plans for the improvement of the Mississippi River. (See his articles in *De Bow's Review,* 1849 and after.)

As it happens, a recent edition of Letters of Jefferson (Bixby Collection, edited by Worthington C. Ford, Boston, 1916) contains items throwing light on three Virginia engineers, two of whom ended their days about the time Mr. Robinson was beginning his work, and the third seems to have lived not much longer. A book might be written about any one of them,—William Tatham, John Wood, and Hugh Paul Taylor.

Colonel Tatham was writing at length to Mr. Jefferson in 1790 and 1791, regarding many plans for historical and topographical studies, a surveyorship of roads, and a road guide for strangers in Virginia. John Wood in 1805 reported to President Jefferson on surveys he had been making in Kentucky and in Louisiana. Hugh Paul Taylor in 1823 wrote to Mr. Jefferson about the activities of the engineering department of the Virginia Board of Public Works, in which the correspondent was employed. Internal improvements, and topographical surveys were what interested Hugh Paul Taylor. In this letter he made mention of the Boye map, itself the outcome of John Wood's official surveys around 1819. These letters from Tatham, Wood and Taylor are to be found in the Bixby collection referred to above.

In John Holt Rice's *Virginia Literary and Evangelical Magazine,* March, 1825 (Vol. VIII, p. 153), there is printed a pros-

Digitized by Google

pectus of Hugh Paul Taylor's "Historical Sketches of the Internal Improvements of Virginia." The book is exactly described as to contents and number of pages—430 pages, $2.50 bound. Is this manuscript still in existence in the Covington or Lewisburg region? Mr. Taylor was at Lewisburg in 1823. Two years later, by the prospectus, he had shaped up his manuscript containing:

"1. A history of the laws, surveys, maps, and charts for a new map of Virginia.
2. A detailed history of the James and Kanawha road and canals from their origin.
3. History of the Board of Public Works.
4. History of the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal, and of the Dismal Swamp Canal.
5. History of the improvement of Ohio, Monongahela, Roanoke, Appomattox[1] and other rivers, roads, etc., in Virginia.
6. Appendix—Treatise in behalf of the energetic consummation of the James and Kanawha scheme of improvements."

It is certainly very much to be hoped that this valuable manuscript may be recovered. It covers the ground.

John Wood apparently did not leave much behind him in the way of topographical material of a narrative form. But he left his county maps, (whoever did the actual work), and those maps are of immense interest. Wood owed his appointment as in charge of these surveys to Mr. Jefferson, who might have recommended Colonel Tatham. The tragical history of Colonel Tatham affords a dreadful example—a man of wit, of proved capacity, of endless ideas who came to nothing, as we say.

The brief account of Colonel Tatham in the Dictionary of National Biography is pretty good, written by one who knew nothing of Virginia, Tennessee or North Carolina, where Colonel Tatham spent his most active years in America. Why should that notice, and others, have it that Colonel Tatham ended his life in Alexandria? He seems to have made his residence in the District

[1] Latrobe's work on Appomattox River about 1798, as shown by his published journal.

Digitized by Google

of Columbia a good deal after 1806. He offered his topographical collections to Congress that year in a letter written from Jefferson St., Georgetown. In 1814 he had a house near the Treasury, and it was then that Peter Force may have purchased a good many items from the Colonel's collections. After his death in 1819, the Virginia Board of Public Works bought the residue of the Colonel's papers, and it is extremely likely that Hugh Paul Taylor had access to those papers in compiling his book. It seems probable that Colonel Tatham helped to found both the Library of Congress and the Virginia State Library. (See Johnston, *History of the Library of Congress,* 1904, pp. 50-53.)

The fullest account of William Tatham's life is that given in Ann. of Biog. and Obit. (cited in Dict. of Nat. Biog.) year 1820, Vol. IV, pp. 149-168. This writer knew the man, but did not know the Virginia region. The article, however, is well worth reading, and besides biographical items gives some Cherokee sketches, observations of Colonel Tatham when he was in the Tennessee country, matter relative to Attakullah, Kullah, Oconostota, and other head men. The Colonel, like many other ministers' sons, had a great fancy for wild life. He was well connected, was a distant relation of the Earl of Lonsdale, but his family seems to have done very little for him. He came to Virginia in 1769, when quite a boy, and followed his employer, Colonel John Carter, to the Tennessee country.

Interest in William Tatham was started a few years ago by Mr. Clayton Torrence who published in the *William and Mary College Quarterly* (XXV, 83) extracts from obituary notices in the Richmond papers of 1819. Following that article, the present writer sent to the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* (XXV, 198) a few Tatham memoranda. Mr. Swem grew interested in the subject and assembled a good many notes. There is certainly material to be had for a voluminous essay on Colonel Tatham. Many letters from him are listed in the Calendar of Jefferson Correspondence (State Department); there are letters to Wilson C. Nicholas (1807-1809) listed in the Handbook of Manuscripts in the Library of Congress; (see also Poore's Index);

Digitized by Google

and a bare list of Colonel Tatham's writings has not yet been adequately made out.

At least one of William Tatham's books should be republished, in whole or in part—his excellent "Historical and Practical Essay on the Culture and Commerce of Tobacco." London 1800, pp. 330. This book shows the author's sound common sense, and yet he was not what we call a commonsense man. At p. 70 the very informing statement is made that David Ross was a great man, was the founder of Columbia-up-the-James, and of the upland warehouses generally. William Tatham was a pleasing and witty writer. In the preface to this book he remarked, "An useful work needs no indelicate recommendation, nor can a bad one be supported by it, although a sonorous patron might happen to help the sale—This work being devoted to the prosperity of commerce bids me take my leave of compliment and attend to my subject. November, 1799."

Around 1800 the author was employed at London in the engineering and construction of docks. A few years later he was in our coast survey off North Carolina. He had been a member of the North Carolina House of Assembly, soon after the Peace of 1783, and was one of the founders of the town of Lumberton in North Carolina. His experience about the world, on the continent of America, in Cuba, Spain, and in England, made it possible for him to take broad views of commercial and political affairs. In 1800 he published at London "Observations on the Commerce of Spain with her American Colonies in time of War. Written by a Spanish gentleman in Philadelphia (Manuel Torres?) this present year 1800. Edited in London by William Tatham." The editor spoke thus timely: "When many nations of the world seem to be running mad, as it were, with the intoxicating pleasure of cutting each other's throats by way of lottery (without any man's being able to identify the depending prizes or calculate the chances), it may perhaps do some good if men of more cool and dispassionate observation are permitted to lead them into a more productive way of thinking."

Digitized by Google

CHARLOTTE COUNTY, VA.

Contributed by W. S. MORTON.

1778. Revolutionary Soldiers, (Order Book No. 4)

A list of soldiers whose families were furnished with supplies while they were in active service:—

1. William Parsons, (wife Rebecca),—continental service.
2. John Bryant (wife Milliner),—in service from this county.
3. Josiah Moody, (wife Mary),— " " " " "
4. Benjamin Childress, (wife Susan),—continental service
5. Humphrey Lucas (wife Elizabeth),— " "
6. Robert Jeane (wife Elizabeth),— " "
7. David Jeane (wife Betty)— " "
8. Andrew King (wife Mary Hammond),—service of the U. S.
9. Alexander Nunnally, (wife Elizabeth). " " " "
10. Wm. Nichols, (wife Elizabeth),—service of the U. S. from this county.
11. —— Heaton, (wife Anne),—in the service of the U. S. from this county.
12. John O'Bryan, (wife Mildred),—in the service of the U. S. from this county.
13. John Brafford, (wife Elizabeth),—in the service of the U. S. from this county.
14. Edward Roads, (wife Prudence),—in the service of the U. S. from this county.

1779.

15. Terry Northeatt, (wife Sarah),—in the service of the United States
16. Philip Malone, (wife Mary),—in the service of the United States
17. George Tislow, (wife Mary),—in the service of the United States
18. John Allday, (wife Mary),—in the service of the United States

Digitized by Google

19. John Whitlow, (wife Elizabeth),—late a soldier in continental army,—died in the service at the northwest in the course of the summer of 1778,—certified to the Auditor of Public Accounts for half pay.

20. William Milam, a soldier in continental army, had recently died,—his widow, Margaret, was furnished with supplies

1780 Colonial Soldiers.

A partial list of Colonial soldiers who "came into court and made oath that" they "served in the late war between Great Britain and France", that they were "recruited in Virginia, served to the end of the war, (or full time of enlistment), regularly discharged,—never received, or claimed, the bounty of land, under the proclamation of 1763, as a compensation for that service, which, on" their "motion, is ordered to be certified":—

Feb. Ct. 1. Richard Martin, private, in Capt. Mordicai Buckner's company, of the 1st., Va., Regiment.

" " 2. John Adams, in Capt. Thomas Woodford's company, 1st., Va., Regiment.

" " 3. James Joggins, corporal, in Major Peachy's company, 1st., Va., Regiment.

" " 4. Richard Laurane, corporal, in Capt. James Gun's company, 1st. Va., Regiment.

" " 5. Francis Robert, private, in Capt. John McNeal's company, 1st. Va., Regiment.

" " 6. John Perrin, sergeant, in Capt. John McNeal's company, 1st Va., Regiment.

" " 7. Butler Buckley, private, in Capt. Thomas Fleming's company, 1st Va., Regiment.

Mch. " 8. John Young, private, in Capt. James Gun's company, 1st Va. Regiment.

" " 9. William Griffin, private, in Capt. Robert's company, 1st Va. Regiment.

" " 10. Benjamin Cage, private, in Capt. Richard Dugget's company, of Virginia Regiment.

Digitized by Google

" " 11. John Treadway, private, in Capt. Nathaniel Gest's company, of Virginia Regiment.
" " 12. Roger Cock Bailey, corporal, in Capt. James Gun's company, Virginia Regiment.
" " 13. David Hutcheson, private, in Capt. Posey's company, Virginia Regiment.

Militia Officers.

1778. The follow gentlemen produced their commissions in court and took the oath of a militia officer as by law directed:—

Jan. Ct. 1. William Jameson, a lieutenant.
Feb. " 2. Diggs Bumpass, a 2d. lieutenant.
Mch. " 3. Robert Jennings, a 2d lieutenant.
May " 4. Adam Finch, an ensign
" " 5. John Ward, an ensign.
July " 6. Wm. Mitchell, an ensign.
" " 7. Joseph Fuqua, a first lieutenant.
" " 8. Samuel Henry, an ensign.
Sept " 9. Andrew Wallace, a 2d lieutenant.
Nov. " 10. Joseph Fuqua, a 2d lieutenant.
Dec. " 11. George Holloway, ensign.
" " 12. Adam Finch, 1st lieutenant.
" " 13. Wm. Jameson, 1st lieutenant.

1779.
Feb. Ct. 14. Francis Scott, ensign.
" " 15. Samuel Henry, 2d lieutenant.
" " 16. Thomas Bouldin, ensign.
" " 17. Langston Bacon, 1st lieutenant.
" " 18. Joel Townes, 2d lieutenant.
Mch. " 19. Edward Almond, 2d lieutenant.
" " 20. Richard Gaines, Captain.
Apr. " 21. James Holloway, 2d lieutenant.
May " 22. Francis Scott, 2d lieutenant.
" " 23. Andrew Hannah, ensign.

Digitized by Google

July " 24. Bryant Ferguson, 1st lieutenant.
" " 25. Josiah Newton, major.
Aug. " 26. Jonathan Read, ensign.
Sept. " 27. Thomas Spencer, Jr., Captain.
" " 28. Gideon Spencer, ensign
" " 29. John Spencer, 2d lieutenant.
Nov. " 30. Joel Watkins, Lt. colonel.
" " 31. Wm. Rowlett, 2d lieutenant.
" " 32. Wm. Jameson, captain
" " 33. Jonathan Read, 1st lieutenant.
" " 34. Wood Bouldin, ensign.

Digitized by Google

CUTHBERT BULLITT.

Letter of Inman Horner to Hugh Blair Grigsby.

Contributed by W. S. Morton.

Warrenton, October 10th, 1859

Dear Sir:

I have been expecting from Mr. Mordecai B. Sinclair or from Gen. Eppa Hunton, of Brentsville, Prince William County, Va. fuller and more minute information of Cuthbert Bullitt than I possess, the latter informed me that the former was making diligent inquiries, and would give me the result of them. Although I have communicated by letter with Mr. Sinclair, and personally more than once with Gen. Hunton, the promises made to me have not been performed. That you may not be kept in suspense, I will now furnish you with some facts, as I possess and have obtained from different sources.

It appears from the will of Benjamin Bullitt, proved in the County Court of Fauquier, that Cuthbert Bullitt was his son, and that the wife of Benjamin was Sarah Bullitt. Benjamin Bullitt was also the father of Thomas Bullitt. Thomas Bullitt was a military man of distinguished courage and merit. Irving in his life of Washington gives a striking instance of his coolness, and courage, in the several conflicts with the Indians. In Sparks' Washington Correspondence, if my memory is not greatly at fault you will find letters between him and Washington.

In the will of Benj. Bullitt, he gives to his son, Thos., two tracts of land in the Province of Maryland, and situated in a Fork of Mattioman, where his Father Joseph Bullitt was buried. The other on Daniel's Branch.

The will of Benj. Bullitt is dated 3d May 1756, and was proved on the 27th October 1766[?] in the County Court of Fauquier, he appoints his two sons Thos. & Cuthbert, and his wife Sarah his Executors.

The will of Thomas Bullitt was also proved in the County Court of Fauquier, it is dated the 17 September 1775 and was

Digitized by Google

admitted to record on the 23d Feb. 1778. Cuthbert Bullitt was appointed his Executor.

It appears in this will that Thos. Bullitt owned lands on the Kennawwer River at the mouth of Elk.

The letters to which I have reference in Sparks, I think refer to Western Lands in which Wash. & he were interested.

After some special legacies, Thomas gives to his Brother Cuthbert all the rest of his estate, real and personal, and all entries and interest in any land whatsoever.

The will of Thos. Bullitt shows that he had a fondness for fine horses. In one clause he gives two colts, one a horse and another a mare, to Benjamin Harrison.

In a letter now before me, dated July 12th, 1790 and addressed to Dr. Gustavus B. Horner, my Uncle, Cuthbert Bullitt among other things speaks of the rect of a letter from the former, after the return of C. Bullitt from the Eastern Shore, that is, I suppose, of Maryland. The lands in Maryland spoken of above descended or were devised, to Judge Thomas I. Bullitt a son of Cuthbert Bullitt, the Brother of Thomas. Judge Thomas I. B. died in or near Easton Maryland. Cuthbert Bullitt married a daughter of the Rev. James Scott of Westwood, Prince William. She was a sister of the Rev. John Scott, the father of the late Judge John Scott of Fauquier County. She was also a first cousin of Dr. Gustavus B. Horner and of William Horner, my father. There is a letter now before me, addressed to the mother of the two last named, by Mrs. Bullitt, in which she speaks of the illness of her husband, but it is without date.

The Rev. John Scott above named is one of the Principals in an affair of honour, of which I send you an account. The facts are derived from the records of the County of Prince William. The statements will enable you to judge of the prominent characteristics of C. Bullitt.

In Bishop Meade's History of the Church you will find an account of the duel, and the connection of the Rev. John Scott with it.

C. Bullitt was born and died in Prince William and was there buried.

I cannot give you any confident account of his person, educa-

Digitized by Google

tion, or religious character or style of speaking. But I have often heard him spoken of by persons who knew him and were either related to or connected with him. The impression derived from them is that he was of medium size, and compactly formed, that he had been a student of Wiliam and Mary College, possessed a quick, strong mind, that he was well informed and was earnest and vehement in voice, thought and gesture. The statement accompanying this letter will persuade you, that he was a warm, faithful, candid friend, that he was generous, cool and intrepid, humane and noble.

He C. B. was born and died in the County of Prince William and was buried in or near Dumfries.

It appears by the Minutes of Fauquier County Court that he qualified to practice as an attorney in the court on the 24th May 1759, and that on the 3d day of April 1761 he produced a certificate appointing him Deputy Attorney.

Judge Peter V. Daniel of the Supreme Ct. U. S. is connected with him and he probably can make you better acquainted with the subject. I am about to leave home, and thinking that further delay might be inconvenient to you, I have without method written this letter. If any further information shall come to me, I will send it to you promptly. It gives me pleasure to serve you.

Yrs very try,

Inman Horner

Hugh B. Grigsby, Esq.,
Charlotte Court House.

Digitized by Google

WILL OF WILLIAM PARKS, THE FIRST PRINTER IN VIRGINIA.

With Note by Lawrence C. Wroth, Assistant Librarian Enoch Pratt Library, Baltimore.

In the Name of God Amen I William Parks of the City of Williamsburg in the Dominion of Virginia Gent being sick and weak of body but of Perfect and sound Mind and MeMory do make and ordain this my last will and Testament in manner and form following That is to say I bequeath my Soul to God hoping through the merits of Christ the same shall be saved and my body to be buried in a decent manner. Imprimis—I give and [bequeath?] all my Estate whether Real or Personal to my Daughter Eleanor Shelton and the heirs of her body lawfully begotten after all my Just Debts and legacys hereafter bequeath[ed?] are duly discharged.

Item I give and bequeath to my sister Jane Spitsburg fifty pounds current money of Virginia.

Item I give and bequeath One hundred Pounds like money to be divided equally amongst my said Sister Jane Spitsburgs children to be paid to my brother in Law Thomas Spitsburg or his lawful Attorney—

Item I give and bequeath to my Sister Elizabeth Parks fifty Pounds current money of Virginia aforesaid. It is my desire that my wife Eleanor Parks and my son in Law John Shelton do carry on and complete Printing the Laws of Virginia which I have undertaken. And it is my desire that the accounts now oPen between Mrs. Sarah Pack and me be settled by Mr. John Garland on her part and Mr. Benjamin Waller on my part and all contracts or agreements between the said Sarah Pack and me to stand void til the determination of John Garland and Benjamin Waller aforesaid. It is my will and desire that my Executors hereafter mentioned do take care of and perform the articles stipulated between me and Benjamin Bayley.

I do hereby constitute and appoint my Son in law John Shelton of Hanover County and Benjamin Waller and William Prentis of

Digitized by Google

Williamsburg Gentlemen Executors of this my last Will & Testament— And it is my Will and desire that Mr. Benjamin Waller will be pleased to accept of twenty pounds for executing this my Will.

In WITNESS whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my Seal this thirtieth day of March Anno. Dom. One thousand seven hundred and fifty.

Wm. Parks

Signed Sealed and Declared in presence of.
Andw Watson
Thomas Williamson
Graham Frank
Thos. Smith—

At a Court held for York County the 18th day of June 1750.

This will was proved by the Oaths of Andrew Watson Thomas Williamson and Thomas Smith Witness thereto sworn to by John Shelton one of the Executors therein named and ordered to be recorded and on the motion of the said John Shelton who with Benjamin Waller Gent. and Nathaniel Crawley his Secureties entered into and acknowledged Bond according to law certificate was granted him for obtaining a Probat thereof in due form: liberty being reserved to the other Executors named in the said Will to join in the Probat when they shall think fit:

Teste:
Thos. Evard Ct Clerk—

A Copy Teste:
(Signed) Floyd Holloway
Clerk—

page 183: Wills & Inventories 20: 1746 to 1759

Until his death in the year 1750, Parks continued to fill an important place in the public life of Virginia. In the course of a voyage to England undertaken in this year, he came down with a pleurisy and died after a short illness. His body was carried to England and there buried. That his labors after all had been unrewarded may be inferred from the fact that at his death his

Digitized by Google

assets were found to be slightly more than six thousand pounds, while his liabilities were only a few pounds less than this amount. There was no printer of his day, however, Franklin alone excepted, whose service to typography and letters in America presents a greater claim on the interest and gratitude of posterity.

For information as to Parks in Virginia, consult the *Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia,* [for the years 1727-1758]. Richmond, 1909-1910; Thomas, *History of Printing in America; William and Mary College Quarterly,* 7: 10-12; Weeks, L. H., *History of Paper Manufacturing in the U. S.,* 1690-1916. N. Y. 1916. See also his will and inventory and accounts in the Court House, York Town, Va. Copies of these are in the Maryland Historical Society.

After this account of William Parks had been set and paged, and consequently when it was too late for an extensive investigation, the author came upon a clue which may lead to the discovery of the origin and early life of this interesting printer. In the *Catalogue of an Exhibition of Books—Illustrative of the History & Progress of Printing and Bookselling in England,* 1477-1800, *Held at Stationers' Hall 25-29 June,* 1912, by the International Association of Antiquarian Booksellers, item No. 895 is an edition of Jones, S., *The Most Important Question, What is Truth,* printed by William Parks at Ludlow in Shropshire, England, in 1719-20. The editor of the catalogue has appended this note: "The first book printed at Ludlow, The printer afterwards emigrated to America and started printing at Annapolis." Immediately after perusing this entry, the author began a search in available histories of Ludlow and Shropshire for verification of the statement as to the identity of William Parks of Ludlow and Annapolis, but in the short time at his disposal secured no definite information. He discovered, however, that at a short distance from the town of Oswestry in Shropshire there is a celebrated "half-timbered" mansion known as "Park Hall", and, that there is another "Park Hall" at Bitterley near Ludlow. Recalling, as is stated in this narrative, that on April 19, 1731, a tract known as "Park Hall" was surveyed in Maryland for William Parks, and knowing the tendency of the colonial American to name his tract after some

Digitized by Google

English estate dear or familiar to him, he felt that he was in the way of throwing light of an interesting nature on the early life of this emigrant printer. Through the kindness of the New England Historic Genealogical Society examination was made of the parish registers of Oswestry in the *Shropshire Parish Register Society* (Diocese of St. Asaph) series, but with negative results, except to show that Parks was a common name in that neighborhood, as it seems to have been also in the neighborhood of Bitterley.

This evidence is so slender in amount and character that the author hesitates to add to it more of the same nature, but the fact that among the slaves left by William Parks was a negro man named "Ludlow" seems to have sufficient significance to justify its inclusion among the other indications of the identity of William Parks, printer of Annapolis, Maryland, and William Parks, printer of Ludlow, England.

Through Messrs. B. F. Stevens & Brown of London the following additional information has been received concerning William Parks, the first printer of Ludlow, England. The Rev. W. G. D. Fletcher, Honorary Secretary of the Shropshire Parish Register Society, writes that the Ludlow Parish Register records the baptism on March 20, 1719/20 of "William, son of William Parks and Elianor." This was doubtless the son of William Parks the Ludlow printer. The connection which this entry provides between William Parks of Ludlow and William Parks of Annapolis lies in the name of the wife, which is given as Eleanor in the will of the Maryland and Virginia printer (*Wills and Inventories,* 20: 183, 1746-1759 in Court House, Yorktown, Va., dated March 30, 1750.) No son was mentioned in this will. Mr. Fletcher communicated the matter of the inquiry to Henry T. Weyman, Esq. F. S. A. of Fishmore Hall, Ludlow, who transmitted to him in reply some interesting facts as to the activities of William Parks of Ludlow. Mr. Weyman writes in reference to this Parks that he was the publisher of the first newspaper of Ludlow, probably the first in Shropshire, entitled "The Ludlow Post-Man, Or the Weekly Journal." Some copies of this newspaper are in the British Museum and a reproduction of the first page of its first issue was printed in *Cassell's Family Magazine* in October 1896, p. 885. In

Digitized by Google

this reproduction of No. 1, the date of publication is given as Friday, October 9, 1719, and the introductory address of its publisher is signed "Typographer". One familiar with Parks' *Maryland Gazette,* seeing this reproduction, will notice immediately the similarity in the arrangement of the two headings; that is, the title centered between two decorative and symbolical woodcuts, representing Neptune and Mercury in the *Maryland Gazette,* a mounted postman and the arms of Ludlow in the *Ludlow Post-Man.* The imprint of this journal is "Ludlow published by William Parkes". Mr. Weyman refers to an announcement by W. Parkes in 1720 of the forthcoming publication by him of a "Prospect of the Demi Collegiate Church of Ludlow", price one shilling.

In the information here set forth, for which thanks are due to Messrs. Fletcher and Weyman, there appears no proof that William Parks of Ludlow and William Parks of Annapolis were the same, but the facts presented in this and in the preceding paragraphs seem to indicate their identity with a sufficient degree of certainty to justify one in thinking of this interesting printer as "William Parks of Ludlow, Annapolis and Williamsburgh," even though the evidence so far collected is not enough to prove this claim.

Digitized by Google

SOME NOTES RELATIVE TO GIFTS TO DISTINGUISHED CITIZENS, PRINCIPALLY VIRGINIANS, AUTHORIZED BY THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY, OR COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA, 1780 TO 1860.

Horse and sword presented to Col. William Campbell. House journal, Nov. 10, 1780, p. 13.

"Elegant sword and pair of pistols" ordered to be presented to Capt. John Jouett. House journal, June 12, 1781, p. 15.

"To procure General Edward Stevens an elegant horse together with furniture pursuant to a resolution of the assembly." Council journal, July 30, 1781.

"Two elegant geldings to be purchased and presented to Gen. Nathaniel Greene". Ordered by the general assembly, and by the council, Jan. 14, 1782.

Horse and furniture voted to Gen. Daniel Morgan by the general assembly. Council journal July 11, 1782.

An elegant sword to be purchased for Capt. John Jouett. Council journal Dec. 14, 1786.

"To Commodore Stephen Decatur, and to lieutenants William H. Allen and John B. Nicholson, appropriate swords, commemorative of the late gallant exploit of themselves and their brave compatriots of the frigate United States." Resolution of general assembly passed Jan. 2, 1813.

"For his gallant conduct in the action between the United States frigate Constitution and his Britannic Majestie's frigate Guerriere", an appropriate sword to Midshipman John Tayloe. Resolution of general assembly passed Feb. 5, 1813.

Sword for Lieutenant Charles W. Morgan of the Constitution. Resolution of General Assembly, Feb. 10, 1813.

To John J. Yarnall, a lieutenant on board the Lawrence, in the battle of Lake Erie, an appropriate sword, commemorative of that gallant exploit. Resolution of general assembly passed Jan. 1, 1814.

To Captain Arthur Sinclair, distinguished in the battle which took place on Sept. 28, 1813, between the United States squadron

Digitized by Google

and that of the enemy, on Lake Ontario, an appropriate sword, commemorative of his distinguished gallantry. Resolution of general assembly passed Jan. 13, 1814.

To Major General Winfield Scott, for gallantry at Chippewa and Niagara, an appropriate sword. Resolution of general assembly Feb. 12, 1816.

To Major General Edmund Pendleton Gaines, for repelling an attack on Fort Erie Aug. 15, 1814, a suitable sword. Resolution of general assembly Feb. 12, 1816.

To Lieutenant Colonel Geo. M. Brooke, for conduct in sortie from Fort Erie, and at battles of Chippewa, Niagara and Bridgewater, an appropriate sword. Resolution of general assembly Feb. 12, 1816.

To nearest male relative of Capt. John Ritchie, who fell covered with wounds on plains of Bridgewater, an appropriate sword. Resolution of general assembly Feb. 12, 1816.

To nearest male relative of Major Andrew Hunter Holmes, who fell, covered with wounds, near Michillimackinac, an appropriate sword. Resolution of general assembly Feb. 12, 1816.

To Captain Lewis L. Warrington, for skill and gallantry in capturing the enemy's brig Epervier, an appropriate sword. Resolution of general assembly Feb. 14, 1816.

To Capt. Robert Henley for important services in capture of British forces on Lake Champlain, an appropriate sword. Resolution of general assembly Feb. 14, 1816.

Sword for Captain R. H. Bell. Resolution of General Assembly, Feb. 2, 1835.

To Major General Zachary Taylor, for skill, courage, gallantry and patriotism displayed at Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, Monterey, a sword with suitable devices. Resolution of general assembly, Feb. 9, 1847.

To Lieutenant Colonel Matthew M. Payne, for services at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma a sword with suitable devices. Resolution of general assembly, Feb. 9, 1847.

Letter of Col. M. M. Payne, of Bellfield, Goochland County, Va., dated 5th March, 1847, to Governor Wm. Smith, acknowledging receipt of a letter of 22d February transmitting resolution of

Digitized by Google

the legislature, instructing the governor "to procure a sword with suitable devices to be presented (to Col. Payne) for services in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma."

To Lieutenant Colonel J. Garland, for services at Monterey, a sword with suitable devices. Resolution of general assembly Feb. 9, 1847.

To each of the company officers of the Virginia regiment of volunteers, a sword. Resolution of general assembly, Feb. 20, 1847.

Swords to "annexed officers, natives of the state, who distinguished themselves in the late brilliant campaign in Mexico; also a sword to William Bertrand Alburtis of Berkeley County, only surviving child of Capt. William Alburtis who was killed at Vera-Cruz. . . . ; also a silver medal to Sergeant Updegraff. . . . " (List of officers follows) Resolution April 4, 1848. Journal House of Delegates 1847/48, p. 458, 459.

Swords for Thomas B. Randolph, Francis Otway Bird, and Harrold Smith "who distinguished themselves during the last war with Great Britain." Resolution April 4, 1848. Journal House of Delegates 1847/48, p. 460.

Gold medal for General Winfield Scott, Feb. 7, 1848. The inscription was changed by Resolution of general assembly of March 26, 1850.

Gold medal for Capt. William Lewis Herndon of the United States Navy. Resolution of general assembly adopted Jan. 23, 1858. Va. acts, 1857/58, page 286.

Promotion of Lieut. M. F. Maury. Resolution April 8, 1858. Va. acts, 1857/58, p. 287.

Sword for Lieut. Robt. B. Pegram, of the United States Navy. Resolution of general assembly, Apr. 6, 1858. Va. acts 1857/58, p. 287.

Resolution relative to the presentation of a sword to Col. Philip St. George Cooke, H. Doc. 62, 1859/60

Joint resolution complimentary to Col. Thomas T. Fauntleroy, colonel first regiment, U. S. dragoons, for "gallant and distinguished service," and commending him for promotion to rank of brigadier general. Joint resolution 30. Acts of assembly 1859/60, p. 706-707

Digitized by Google

Governor Barbour, from the difficulty of having the swords made in Richmond had directed the swords to be made in Philadelphia, and confided the superintendence of the work to Col. William Duane. The delay was due to the war. The swords were finished in October and two had already been received. (Letter of Governor W. C. Nicholas, Dec. 30, 1815. House journal 1815/16, p. 86. In the archives there are letters of Duane on this subject attached to the governor's letter.)

Sword presented to date only to Col. Geo. M. Brooke, according to resolution of General Assembly of 1815/16, adopted Feb. 12, and 14, 1816. Governor was ordered to present suitable swords with appropriate emblems, devices and inscriptions, to Major General Scott, Major General Gaines, and Col. Geo. M. Brooke of the Army of the United States; to nearest male relative of Capt. John Ritchie and Major Andrew Hunter Holmes, both of whom fell in battle, in late war with Great Britain, also to Captains Lewis Warrington and Robert Henley of the United States Navy. All the swords which had been voted before February, 1816, were made in every part, ornamented and finished in Philadelphia, with devices and inscriptions furnished by Col. Wm. Duane of that city. (Abstract of letter of Governor Thomas M. Randolph, Feb. 24, 1822)

Governor Giles presented a sword to Philip Norborne Nicholas, as representative of nearest male relative of Major Andrew Hunter Holmes. Received on behalf of Governor Holmes. (House journal, 1827/28, Document 2, p. 10)

The swords were executed by Harvey Lewis under the direction of Gen. Cadwallader of Philadelphia. Presented publicly July 4, 1827. No one appeared to receive the sword for nearest male relative of Captain Henley and it was retained. (Governor's message and documents 1827/28, p. 1)

To Mr. Thomas Ritchie, as the representative of the nearest male relative of Captain John Ritchie, "who fell covered with wounds and with glory, on the plains of Bridgewater, fighting in defence of his country's rights and honor." "To be passed over to your elder brother, Col. Archibald Ritchie." Mr. Thos. Ritchie replied and received it on behalf of his brother. (House journal 1827/28, Document 2, p. 9, 10).

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE IN 1774.

LETTERS IN RIND'S VIRGINIA GAZETTE.

Mrs. RIND,

It is a very common, and, I believe, a very just complaint, that the college of William and Mary hath[1] as yet been far from answering the ends of its institution, and, indeed, those ends which might reasonably be expected from a college so well endowed. Superior in its revenues to any literary establishment upon the continent, it hath fallen greatly short of some of them as a seminary of learning. To suppose that the gentlemen who have been entrusted with the management of it have been always in fault would certainly be very unfair. Many of these, without doubt, have been both ably qualified and heartily inclined to promote its good intention. But a wrong mode of education, at the first adopted, and since too blindly followed, together with an evil which the professors had no power to remedy, seem to have frustrated all endeavours to make it flourish. A grammar school at the foundation of the college was annexed to it, a measure which at that time might have been dictated by the circumstances of the country, and the low state of the funds, but which experience has since taught us to be attended with many bad consequences. Little or no distinction is made between the boys of this school and the students of the college. Entitled to, or at least indulged with, nearly the same privileges, the former too soon forget that they are boys, and the latter too seldom perceive that they have a superior character to maintain. As this is not merely speculation, but real matter of fact, it is surely worthy of the most serious attention of the visitors. The revenues of the college are now much encreased, the assembly has ever shewn a willingness to assist it, and a large extent of country is equally populous, and equally well

[1] This letter is interesting as foreshadowing some of the changes that were made in 1779, under the influence of Thomas Jefferson, who at the time was governor of Virginia. The grammar school was eliminated as a department of the college, and the first law school in the United States was established.

Digitized by Google

cultivated with that in the neighbourhood of Williamsburg. What then is there to prevent the visitors from removing the grammar school to some of the college lands, at a distance from the metropolis; for instance, to those in King William? Every thing necessary for the accommodation of the boys could there be easily procured, temptations to idleness and vice would be less common, seeing none enjoy greater liberties than themselves, they would be satisfied with their portion, nor would they languish for such as it would be improper to grant them. Having compleated their classical education there, then let them be removed to the college. This removal would create in them a higher idea of the dignity of a student. They would look upon themselves as entering upon a nobler scene of action; a scene wherein puerility was to be exchanged for the manly and philosophical life. I can easily foresee that the step which I have proposed would meet with opposition from those in and about the city of Williamsburg. But if it be considered that this grammar school was intended for the benefit of the public, and not of individuals, that by such a removal no general inconvenience could be produced, but that several good consequences, as shown above, would result from it, their opposition must appear selfish and unreasonable.

The great imperfection in the present mode of education seems to be this; that instead of a regular process in their studies, the students are permitted, for the most part, to attend what lectures they please, and in the order most agreeable to themselves. That such a liberty will put it into their power to waste much of their time is very evident. For instance, a student chuses to attend lectures upon natural philosophy. As these are not given oftener than twice in a week, he has four days entirely at his own disposal. For these, it is true, he may find sufficient employment, in making himself acquainted with what different authors have said upon the immediate object of his study; but he is under no obligation to do this. If he is indolent, or vicious, or fond of pleasure, he has it in his power to indulge himself. And thus, after throwing away three or four of the most precious years of his life, does many a youth quit the college with only the credit of having been so long there. Degrees have been indeed lately conferred on some few

Digitized by Google

students, and from this it might be presumed, by a stranger, that these at least had gone through a regular course of education. This, however, as far as I have been able to learn, was not the case. Some of them were acquainted with the classics, others with the mathematics, others had attended lectures upon rhetoric and moral philosophy, but none had run the general circle, none had been called to an examination, previous to the conferring of this literary honour upon them; a custom in all other colleges and universities. The impropriety of this mode of education is so very apparent, that any farther demonstration of it would be an insult upon the most common understanding.

An improvement upon the present plan would, I think, require another professor, whose business it would be to read with the students the higher classics, and to give lectures upon chronology, geography, and history. Part of this duty is at present expected from the moral professor, but he has, exclusive of this, as much as he can well perform; and these are branches of literature with which every man of liberal education ought to be acquainted.

The students should be divided into three classes, which might be distinguished by the titles of seniors, juniors, and freshmen. The qualifications of such as enter the freshmen, or lower class, ought to be a good acquaintance with the Latin and Greek school authors, and with arithmetic. At their entrance into college, they should begin with algebra, under the professor of mathematics and natural philosophy, logic under the moral professor, and Horace, Homer, or some other classic, under the other, whom we will call the professor of humanity. Euclid's elements should succeed to algebra, metaphysics to logic, and chronology and history might be intermixed with the classics. This would be ample employment for the first year. Let them then be examined, and as many as are approved of raised into the junior class. Such as are deficient, should be obliged to remain amongst the freshmen another year. The juniors should begin with plain trigonometry, which they might apply to surveying, then proceed to fluxions, conic sections, and spherical trigonometry, which might conclude the business of the second year in this department. The same period, in the other two, should comprehend the study of moral philosophy, and of

Digitized by Google

Cicero's moral works, with other Roman and Greek moralists. Let them be again examined, and either preferred to the senior class, or continued juniors, as they acquitted themselves. The study of natural philosophy and astronomy, of rhetoric and the best English poets, of the Roman and Grecian critics and orators, together with a general review, should be the business of the third and last year of their college education. Let, then, such as chuse to stand for degrees, be examined by the professor, either privately or before a few of the visitors, in every branch of academical learning. If they pass this with credit, let a day be appointed for public examination, when every one, who is inclined, may attend. Afterwards it may not be improper to fix a day for public exercises, when each candidate may have an opportunity of displaying his abilities as a writer and an orator. At the conclusion of these exercises, let them be rewarded with those honours which ought only to be conferred upon the sons of science. These two last regulations, though not absolutely necessary, would have this use: They would give satisfaction to the country, raise the reputation of the college, and be a powerful incitement to the youthful mind, which is ever fond of pomp and public applause.

(We are obliged to defer the remainder of ACADEMICUS till next week) From *Virginia Gazette,* May 19, 1774.

The Remainder of Academicus

A batchelor of arts, of three years standing, might be entitled to a master's degree, without attending any part of this time at college, provided he ever testified a proper respect for it, and sustained a good moral character. This indulgence would be necessary in an infant country, where the majority are but illy able to support their sons at a college for any great number of years.

Were this or some similar mode of education adopted, I am persuaded that the college of William and Mary would, in a few years, rival any literary institution in the world. This at least is certain, that its reputation would not, as it does at present, depend so much on the idle and dissolute, who may chance to spend some time in it, but from such only as had gone through a regular

Digitized by Google

course of studies, and had been dignified with the honours of the college, would its character be taken.

The charter very properly appoints two professors of divinity; the one to read with the students the scriptures in the original languages, the other to give lectures upon the controverted points of theology. To those who have any regard for religion, the importance of these two professorships must be very evident. Were the design of them attended to as it ought, what advantages might we not expect to reap from them! Instead of clergymen, who can scarcely construe a sentence of Greek, whose utmost reading extends not beyond Burnet and Pearson (I mean not to reflect upon these gentlemen, I lament their want of opportunity for greater improvement) our church would be supplied with men skilled in the original languages of our sacred writings, well furnished with arguments in defence of christianity, and thoroughly acquainted with its doctrines and precepts; and to render them thus useful seems to be much in the power of the visitors. They have already passed a statute entitling a student of this college, who enters into holy orders, to a certain sum of money. They might make his attending lectures in divinity, for such a term as might be thought proper, a necessary condition; and to enable him to continue at college the term prescribed, a few fellowships might be established, and given to such as had taken a batchelor of arts degree, and intended to enter into the church.

It might conduce still more to the advancement of learning in the colony if the charter were enlarged, and professorships of law and physic established. A fuller consideration, however, of this matter, I shall defer to some future time, having already exceeded the limits which I had assigned to this paper.

ACADEMICUS.

From *Virginia Gazette,* May 26, 1774.

TO ACADEMICUS

SIR,

It is with pleasure that I read every ingenious proposal for the advancement of literature, and the improvement of our college.

Digitized by Google

The object is such as must necessarily engage the attention of every one who regards the improvement of the mind. But as a misunderstanding, and consequently a misrepresentation, of the present mode of education, can be of no service to so laudable a design, I must beg leave to rectify a few mistakes, which, I doubt not, took its origin from ignorance, rather than maliciousness. Your zeal has certainly somewhat outgone your knowledge; but that is a defect too common in human nature to be much complained of. In pointing out the *great imperfection*, you have unluckily made a very great blunder. The students have no such liberty as you mention, of attending what lectures they please. It is contrary to the rules of the college, which are never dispensed with, except in circumstances of a particular nature; such as the certainty of a short stay, and the necessity of prosecuting that study, which is more immediately requisite. To place this *great imperfection* in a clearer light, you being *an instance*, which is, indeed, a very unfortunate one, for I will bring the *same instance* to shew, that you know as little of the *great imperfection* as of a proper mode of education. "As for instance, then, a student chuses to attend lectures on natural philosophy. As these are not given oftener than twice in a week, he has four days entirely at his own disposal." Now there is no choice in the case; he must attend *only once* a week. But is it not so much the worse, say you? For admitting that I was a little too positive as to the chusing, you will allow that he has five days instead of four, wherein, "if he be indolent, or vicious, or fond of pleasure, he has it in his power to indulge himself." Not at all, my literary projector; for he will find no days at his own disposal. Each day is alternately employed either in the school of moral philosophy, or in that of the mathematics. This piece of information may be of service to you in your future lucubrations on so important a subject, wherein you should avoid even the appearance of error. You will be cautious, however, to strike out of your calendar those intervening days of idleness which you so much complain of. You would also do well to lay aside those insinuations of the prevalency of ignorance, as well as idleness; for if my information be just, as I have reason to believe it is, idleness is become dishonourable,

Digitized by Google

and that love of science universally prevails, which even Academicus, was he better acquainted with the present disposition of the students, would acknowledge to forbode the happiest effects.

Another important deficiency is, the manner in which degrees have been conferred. Though they were acquainted with particular branches of the highest value, "they had not run the general circle, none had been called to an examination previous to the conferring of this literary honour upon them." Academicus, I fear, has been born the heir of mistakes, since not a literary honour has been conferred which was not the prize of public contest, or which merit did not claim. The classic, the mathematician, and the moral philosopher, are seldom found united in every academician. An acquaintance with either of those branches of science is generally esteemed worthy of a reward in every seminary. Your Nassaus alone can boast the truly magic art of forming, in a year or two, the classic, the mathematician, the moral philosopher, and the patriot. It is there they *run the general circle,* and, as Academicus would have it, it is there they end where they begun.

But we cannot pass over the triumph. "The impropriety of this mode of education is so very apparent that any farther demonstration of it would be an insult upon the most common understanding." Surely, Academicus, you should, like a second Pythagoras, have offered at least a hecatomb. You have afforded the world a noble specimen of those demonstrating powers which can bring forth the clearest demonstration without a single true position. But convincing as it appeared to you, others perhaps may now think that a farther demonstration would be no insult upon the most common understanding; or must they not rather be struck with astonishment at that boldness which should dare to prostitute the name of demonstration, in order to vilify a mode of education of which you are entirely ignorant?

You will probably discover the *great imperfection,* upon a second search, to be in the present establishment. Whenever that is altered for the better, a more enlarged mode of education must take place; not such, I hope, as every puny genius of fancied literature shall dictate, but such as shall carry along with it whatever is great and noble, whatever shall tend most effectually to improve

Digitized by Google

the mind and mend the heart. Nor do I doubt but the gentlemen of the visitation will gladly promote every means which may conduce to so important an end. That they have it in view, every one knows; and that they will use their utmost endeavours to expedite as much as possible so happy an alteration, no one can doubt. The universities in England will afford them the best general plan, while their own good sense must judge of such particular exigencies as shall arise. But you should remember that weak, hasty, and ill-timed efforts, may often baffle the most noble designs. I am your humble servant.

A. B.

From *Virginia Gazette*, May 26, 1774.

To A. B.

SIR,

When I offered to the public my thoughts on the defects of the [?] of education at the college, and proposed such a mode as I thought would be most likely to remedy them, I was too well acquainted with the disposition of mankind to expect that I should pass uncensured; I was therefore not in the least surprised to see your address to Academicus in the last paper. You have, however, in some points, rather outgone my expectations, and in others you have disappointed me. You have been profuse in reflections, but you have not ventured a single objection to the plan which I proposed. To let you into a secret, it was by no means a plan of my own. Nearly the same has long been pursued in more colleges than one of established reputation, and it has been deemed worthy of the adoption of the professors of William and Mary by some of the most sensible and learned men of this country. This, sir, will shew you how little I deserve the title of "literary projector," which you have been pleased to confer upon me.

You have accused me of misrepresentation. If you will again peruse what I have said, and examine impartially into the matter of fact, you will perhaps find reason to recall your heavy charge. Not to recur to the past, I could mention many, who, at this time, are suffered to proceed in the irregular manner of which I complained; and if there are others more regular, A. B. may find that

Digitized by Google

it is what I have never denied. You tell us indeed, of particular circumstances, in which the rules of the college are dispensed with; but you should know that the rules of a college should submit to no such circumstances. To teach the particular branches of any science is the business of private masters only, and beneath the dignity of a professor, as well as subversive of all order and regularity.

You next inform us that "not a literary honour has been conferred which was not the prize of public contest, or which merit did not claim." This is a sentence, the meaning of which I do not well understand. You were speaking, I believe, of degrees, and I never before knew that these were, as a medal sometimes is, "the prize of public contest," unless by public contest is to be understood a private examination before one or two professors. I am sorry that you should have asserted that "an acquaintance with either of the branches of science is generally esteemed worthy of a reward (by which, if you mean any thing, you must mean a degree) in every seminary," as there is no gentleman of a liberal education who does not well know that, except honorary degrees, none are conferred but upon such as have attended a general course of lectures, and have proved themselves, as well in public as in private examination, acquainted with the principles of all the liberal arts and sciences. I am sorry, also, that you should have taken the unnecessary trouble of reflecting on the college in the New Jersies. I assure you, sir, I am no son of Nassau, nor am I much acquainted with it. This, however, I do know, that it deserved to be better spoken of. The name of Ewing, who there laid the foundation of that knowledge, which has since made him esteemed amongst the literati in Europe, as well as in America, should have secured to it more respect.

Your flashes of wit and ridicule are unworthy of a serious notice, and I am by no means disposed to imitate you in so contemptible a species of writing. I shall only observe that this vitiated taste has of late years prevailed but too much in the productions of William and Mary. Suffer me also to add, that however "weak, hasty, and ill-timed," you may judge my "efforts," I have the pleasure of knowing that they have met with the appro-

Digitized by Google

bation of several gentlemen in this colony, whose judgment I esteem, and which, I fancy, A. B. himself would be far from despising. I am, sir, your humble servant,

ACADEMICUS.

From *Virginia Gazette*, June 2, 1774.

TO ACADEMICUS

SIR,

The first appearance of your address to the public on the subject before us with difficulty extracted from me a reply to a particular part. Silence was considered for some time as the proper treatment which it merited. Not that I was deterred from any difficulty in the undertaking, for it is an easy but disagreeable task to point out the absurdities which are often to be met with in the *opuscula* of little writers. But since you have dragged me forth, I must once more attend you. To do you justice, your last should really be analysed; for by this means the strength of your reasoning, and the truth of your assertions, will become *more conspicuous*. By this means you will appear in your proper dignity, especially in the first paragraph, which must add a peculiar force and energy to your *modes and plans*. "When I offered to the public *my* thoughts on the defects of the present plan of education at the college, and *proposed such a mode as I thought* would be most likely to remedy them," etc. So far we allow that the thoughts, and consequently the mode and plan proposed in those thoughts, were entirely your own. But let us see what follows a sentence or two below: "To let you into a secret, it was by no means a plan of my own;" that is, the thoughts wherein the mode and plan were proposed were by no means your own, or your thoughts were not your thoughts. This is indeed a mode of reasoning of your own (and as you are fond of degrees) *cujus te doctorem creo*. It was highly necessary, however, that you should let us into this secret. But let us go a little farther: "It has been deemed worthy of the adoption of the professors of William and Mary by some of the most sensible and learned men of this country." Now indeed you have emerged, and broke forth the great luminary of the western world. These plans and modes were not your own, but some of the *most sensible*

Digitized by Google

and learned men of this country have thought them worthy of adoption. Academicus was the first who saw their merit, and thought them worthy of adoption; therefore Academicus is the first among *the most sensible and learned* of this country. Ye sages! it is now ye must hide your diminished heads, it is Academicus who shines the cynosure of America, to him ye shall look up as your faithful guide and monitor in all your researches; for what are the labyrinths of philosophy but so many mazes, which lead to error, unless he shall guide and direct you! "This, sir, will shew you how little I deserve the title of literary projector;" or rather this, sir, will shew how cautious you ought to be in controverting opinions before you know from whence they come; this will shew you that I am the proper judge of *all modes and plans,* and to let you into another secret, that my knowledge in all the branches of science has rendered me the great, the wise Academicus.

The merit of the following paragraph will be found to deserve the same analysis. The beauties of a writer are never so clearly discovered as when we trace and consider each separate part, its connections and dependencies upon the whole. After recommending a second perusal to your plan, which is indeed a hard injunction, you observe, "I could mention many who at this time are suffered to proceed in the irregular manner of which I complained." Suppose there are one or two of those who may properly be called students, the reason which was given, you say, was, that there must be (in an infant country especially), particular circumstances in which the rules of a college are dispensed with. But Academicus observes, "you should know that the rules of a college should submit to no such circumstances." So far our assertions may at least balance one another. But let us try whether we cannot throw the confident Academicus into my scale, and whether he may not be found in another piece to admit of some material indulgencies in an infant country. You will find at the head of the tail of Academicus that "a batchelor of arts, of three years standing, might be entitled to a master's degree, without attending any part of his time at college. *This indulgence would be necessary in an infant country,* where the majority are but illy able (an expression which should be *adopted* in William and Mary) to support their

Digitized by Google

sons at a college for any great number of years." What are we to judge of an author who, on the same plan, can advance sentiments so diametrically opposite? Be it your's to reconcile contradictions. To make a reflection here would really *be an insult upon the most common understanding.* Permit me, however, to observe, that this irregularity not only might, but doth prevail, in those models from which you have taken your plans and modes, and that, so far from an obligation to attend any part of his time at college, his master's degree is sent in pursuit of him to the most distant provinces.

Let us try the next. It had been observed, "that not a literary honour has been conferred which was not the prize of public contest, or which merit did not claim." This is a profound sentence, the depth of which you cannot discover. Degrees, you say, were never known to be the prize of public contest. In your models, perhaps, they never were; but at Oxford they are considered as the most honourable; for you should know that they are not all, though of the same standing, considered as equally honourable, but that they have their distinctions and differences according to the abilities of the person on whom they are conferred, which are discovered by public contest, or if you will, by public disputations. You sound an alarm also about *public* examinations before the candidates are admitted to degrees. In this, too, you are sadly confused; for at Oxford each candidate is in fact *privately* examined by the masters of arts. Now for your sorry sentences. "I am sorry that you have asserted that an acquaintance with either of the branches of science is generally esteemed worthy of a reward in any seminary," etc., because I suppose you have never heard of degrees of doctor of laws, doctor of divinity, and many others. As to Nassau, it matters not much, I believe, whether you are a son of this or that place. It will scarcely make so much noise in the world as the *natale solum* of a Homer, and others of the antient sages. Your *plans and modes* were worthy of her *adoption,* and therefore it was probably they came from thence, or its environs.

You were pleased in a former piece to lay down a *proper plan* by which the mathematic school should be conducted. I shall not

Digitized by Google

take up time to consider its particular merits, I shall not ask you why algebra is to precede the first elements of geometry, why fluxions must precede spherical trigonometry or conic sections; it would be as useless as absurd. The method which has been for three or four years adopted is such as has received the sanction of a Barrow, a Newton, a McClaurin, a Whiston, a Saunderson; and shall this Academicus scarcely emancipated, perhaps, from some noisy, pompous school, presume to dictate? You may be of use in some departments of life; but let me recommend modesty, and a proper attention to your own affairs, as your best, your surest guide. Beware of the blushing merits of a Rigby!

We now advance towards the conclusion, where we find you extending your *plans*, and in your greatness descending to correct "that vitiated taste which has of late years but too much prevailed." It is to be lamented that you had not given some general *plans* here also, from which a proper taste in composition might be attained. But no doubt considerable advantages must be derived from the perusual of your late performances, so fraught, as we have seen, with all the elegancies of language, so strengthened with all the powers of reason. But I must confess that your entrance into this field has made me almost repent my undertaking. We should soon have a quarrel with the criss-cross-row, and be obliged to fight it out, in a short time, through all the squadrons of the vowels, the mutes, the semivowels, and the liquids. Here indeed would be a sore and endless labour. Therefore, to spare both time and pains, I must beg leave to bid you adieu, but recommending a like behaviour on your part, unless you can oblige the world with something less crude, and better digested than your present plans. Trust me, Academicus, the public has too serious a game to play to be much entertained with ours.

A. B.

From *Virginia Gazette*, June 9, 1774.

Digitized by Google

CHRIST CHURCH, NORFOLK, BELL AND CLOCK.

By the late H. B. BAGNALL, with a Sequel by ROBERT M. HUGHES.

In every community churches which have the prestige of age are always of historic interest to the people, but with those who have worshipped within their walls in childhood and maturer years, the feeling is deeper; they are the heart's holiest shrine to many. This is what old Christ Church stands for today, although present conditions are so much out of harmony with the past it is still the sanctuary of memory, the church of bygone years which the heart loved.

The conflagration of Friday, March 9, 1827, destroyed many buildings in Norfolk, among them was Christ Church, the first of the name. This left the Episcopalians of the borough without a home as the old parish church from long disuse had become dismantled, prompt action was therefore necessary.

The building committee, consisting of Messrs. John Southgate, R. E. Steed, Thomas Williamson and Miles King, procured a new site on the corner of Freemason and Cumberland streets and proceeded at once to have a church built thereon.

Mr. Levi Swain, architect and contractor, was entrusted with its erection. The building was so satisfactory that upon completion Christ Church, the second, was conceded to be the handsomest church of its date in Virginia. The imposing pillared vestibule prepared the visitor for the attractive interior; there were eighty-eight pews below and forty-two in the galleries; the chancel arch was of artistic finish and on a ground of blue in gilt letters were inscribed the words from Jeremiah: "O Earth, Earth, Hear the Word of the Lord!" Loving friends had already made costly gifts to the sanctuary, among them was Mrs. John Taylor, who presented the pulpit lamps; Commodore W. M. Crane, U. S. N., sent from Italy the beautiful marble font so long in use, the new organ was highly praised by the musicians of the day for the quality of its tone.

Sunday, November 9, 1828, marked the completion of the church, and was the date of its dedication. The clergymen present

Digitized by Google

at the morning service were Rt. Rev. Richard Channing Moore, bishop of the diocese of Virginia; Rev. James B. Buxton, of Elizabeth City, N. C.; Rev. J. H. Wingfield, of Portsmouth; Rev. Mark L. Cheevers, of Hampton; Rev. John Cole, of Surry; Rev. John Grammar, of Dinwiddie; Rev. Ira Parker, of Nansemond, and Rev. J. H. Ducachet, the rector of the church, who preached the dedicatory sermon from the text inscribed on the arch; of course the bishop was in charge. There was a second service in the afternoon with a sermon from Mr. Grammar. The bishop confirmed a class at night.

Monday evening, November 10th, a grand oratorio was given in the new church, with a large audience present to enjoy the music and also to observe the beauty of the building when lighted.

The citizens were deeply interested upon being informed that the church was to have a bell and clock, the only church bell in the town hung in the steeple of the Presbyterian church; the promise of the clock meant much to all classes. In January, 1829, Stephen Russell came to Norfolk from Philadelphia and established a foundry on Briggs Point, at the eastern end of Holt street. The order for the bell was given to the new firm, the first and only church bell ever cast in Norfolk. Some of the members showed their interest by visiting the foundry and when the metal was in a state of fusion threw in silver coins to add to the silvery tone and also to have a personal part in its composition. The cost was $490.95; as the bill was paid January 4, 1830, the bell was probably delivered in the fall of 1829.

Henry Lukens, of Philadelphia, was in his day perhaps the best known of the American clock-makers. Messrs Riggs and Co. are his successors. The historic timepiece of Independence Hall came from the Lukens establishment. To this firm was entrusted the order for Christ Church clock, which was carefully executed. The schooner Naomi arrived in Norfolk, November 25, with all the parts ready for installation in the new tower. The cost was $863.63, as shown by bill paid December 11, 1829.

The new timepiece became the friend of all the citizens, household and business affairs were largely regulated by it as the town clock, when its hammer fell upon the bell and the strokes an-

Digitized by Google

nounced the passing hours the sound was musical to the ear. For 30 years it reckoned time without an accident, but in 1859 as the sexton was ringing for a service the bell cracked under the pressure! although its discordant notes were unlike the tones of the olden days it was not disturbed until 1860 when the order for a new one was given to Messrs. Maneely and Sons, of West Troy, N. Y. This bell arrived in Norfolk June 5, 1860; its weight of 1,218 pounds indicated that it was larger than the old.

The Russell bell of 1829 sounded its farewell notes Sunday, June 6, 1860. On the day following it was removed and the new one took its place. This is the bell which now hangs in the tower of Christ Church, the third on Olney Road. To those who cherish the past, its music is sweeter than cathedral chimes or the bells of Shandon.

At a meeting of the Select Council held November 16, 1865, it was ordered that because of its public convenience the city appointed a keeper of Christ church clock at an annual salary of $50; his duties being to wind and regulate the same. The Common Council concurred December 5th, 1865, and the office then created became effective January 1, 1866, Mr. Gotlieb Mayer was the first appointee; he and his successors remained in office until September 1, 1904, when the councils failed to appoint a keeper; the question was reopened but nothing was definitely determined and the ancient timepiece entered upon the period of its long silence.

Reader, do these lines bring back any recollections to you? Was the clock a part of your life, its place in the hearts of many was that of a friend; are you among the number? Does memory recall school days at the Norfolk Academy, when you rejoiced to hear it strike because it told that the closing hour was near and freedom would soon be yours? Have you forgotten the vigils of the night when illness in the home made sleep impossible the clock struck the early morning hours and you were encouraged, believing that when "the day broke the shadows would flee away"; are there old wounds which bleed afresh when the heart is reminded of funeral processions leaving the church for the cemetery, while the bell tolled so solemnly?

Above everything sweeter than all else earthly, are memories

Digitized by Google

of the services held within the dear old church with clock and bell calling the people to the house of prayer. The different rectors beloved and honored, the bishop's visitations, the peaceful hours of the Holy Communion, the Christmas festivals, the solemn fasts and joyful Easter days, the organists and their choirs. Reader, are all these memories yours; could anything tempt you to part with them?

The old clock, the worn sentinel of time, now rests in its quiet grave in the church tower, after marking the passing hours for seventy-five years; its voice is hushed into the stillness of death though silent it yet speaks for the past is in the keeping of hearts that do not forget.

H. B. BAGNALL.

CONTINUATION.

By Robert M. Hughes.

As stated in the above eloquent article of Boswell Bagnall, the bell which had been in use in the Freemason street building of the Christ church congregation was removed to the new building on Olney Road, where it still performs its ancient duties. But it was found, much to the regret of the vestry, that the clock could not be removed. There was no place on the tower of the new church where it would fit, except at an elevation so great as to make it too indistinct. Consequently it was left in the Freemason street building.

When that building was sold to the Greek congregation, the clock was excepted from the sale.

On January 10, 1919, the vestry decided that the best disposition to make of it, in view of its historic associations, was to donate it to the College of William and Mary, and passed a resolution to that effect. The board of visitors of the college accepted it in the following resolution:

> RESOLVED, That this board tenders its cordial thanks to the vestry of Christ Episcopal Church, Elizabeth River Parish, Norfolk, Virginia, for the clock, which was so

Digitized by Google

long in service in its Freemason street building; and welcomes it as a renewed bond between the College of William and Mary and that church which furnished to our roll of alumni Littleton Waller Tazewell, Robert B. Taylor and others hardly less distinguished.

The clock had not run for many years. Mr. J. Klavans, of this city, was employed to examine it, and if found capable of repair, to remove it to the cupola of the college. It was found to need nothing but a general overhauling and cleaning. The works were all of metal, and not a cog was even worn.

It was thoroughly re-conditioned, taken to Williamsburg and installed in the college belfry, where it is performing good service.

When the clock was taken down preparatory to its removal, the following inscription was found upon a plate attached to the main frame:

ISAIAH LUKENS
Fecit. No. 14
Philadelphia, Nov. 12,
1820.

Isaiah Lukens came from a Dutch family, which settled in Germantown, Pennsylvania, as early as 1685. In 1820 he constructed in the tower of Independence Hall, Philadelphia, the clock which replaced the original one made by Peter Stretch in 1759. In 1878, it was decided to substitute a larger one, and his clock was taken down and removed to the town hall at Germantown, where, so far as the writer is informed, it still remains, having thus by a happy coincidence, found its way to the ancestral home of its constructor.

Digitized by Google

THE McCARTHY FAMILY.

By ARTHUR LESLIE KEITH, Northfield, Minn.

Introduction. A new book, The McCarthys in Early American History, by Michael J. O'Brien, has just come off the press. This book represents a prodigious amount of work, and for the data assembled from so many sources Mr. O'Brien is certainly entitled to a vote of thanks. No one interested in the McCarthy family can afford to be without this book. It is of course impossible that a work so extensive as this is should be altogether free from errors. But while this is so, it is extremely unfortunate that errors of a most serious nature occur, particularly, in the account of the Virginia McCarthys, which can not be overlooked. The author shows a regrettable incapacity for distinguishing between tradition and record, an inability to analyze a record even when he has one, and a tendency to jump too readily to conclusions. He offers statements without the faintest semblance of authoritative record in a manner that is staggering. It will be sufficient to indicate only a few such cases.

On pages 14-15 he makes Daniel McCarthy of Westmoreland County the son of a Donal McCarthy. Not a shred of evidence does he furnish to prove this claim. Nothing can be more certain than that this Daniel was the son of Dennis who married Elizabeth Billington. The anthor lightly dismisses Hayden's claim that Daniel was the son of this Dennis with the cavalier remark that "he is clearly mistaken in this assumption." But did Mr. O'Brien ever read the will of Daniel McCarty, probated in Westmoreland in 1724? In this will the testator mentions "uncle Joseph Tayloe" and "aunt Barbara Tayloe", wife of Joseph. Now Joseph Tayloe and wife Barbara of Lancaster County on May 22, 1710 made deed for land patented by Luke Billington, and Barbara's two sisters as coheirs joined in this deed. That is, Joseph Tayloe married Barbara Billington and she was aunt of Daniel McCarty of Westmoreland. But if that is not sufficient proof that Daniel was the son of Dennis who married Elizabeth Billington, what will Mr. O'Brien say of the clause in the will of Daniel McCarty of West-

Digitized by Google

moreland, 1724 (the will in which he mentions sons Dennis, Daniel, Thaddeus, and Billington) in which he leaves son Billington, land in Farnham Parish, Richmond County, which (as the testator says in his will) belonged to my "grandfather Billington"? The matter is beyond dispute. The evidence is overwhelming (if Mr. O'Brien cares for evidence) that Hayden was right in assuming Dennis of Rappahannock as father of the Daniel of Westmoreland, the same whose will was probated in 1724.

With this claim goes also the claim of the author that the Daniel of Westmoreland was exiled to the colonies about 1692. His sole evidence for this assertion is a letter written in 1884, nearly 200 years after the supposed event, a letter which offers not one scrap of contemporary record. It is past understanding that the author should consider this as evidence.

On page 10 the author says: "This latter Dennis Maccartee must have been the son of the first Dennis, since the latter died in 1694." How does he know this? By inspiration? The will of Dennis McCarty was in existence a few years ago, in which will he names his children Daniel and Katherine, minors, as joint heirs. If there had been a son Dennis, we should expect him to be mentioned, and lacking such mention we should want concrete evidence from some other source that he had a son Dennis. Mr. O'Brien on page 13 assigns a son Florence to the Dennis of Rappahannock. On what evidence?

On page 15 he says that Daniel, son of Dennis, was buried in Farnham Parish on Aug. 6, 1739. How does he know that this Daniel was the son of Dennis? It is far more likely that this Daniel was the young son of Billington (and the records show that he had a son named Daniel) and since he is not mentioned in Billington McCarty's will, 1745, this son Daniel had probably predeceased him. Certainly, the Daniel dying in 1739 was not the son of Dennis.

The author on page 15 refers to the discrepancy in the age of Daniel McCarty, the register giving his birth as 1684 and the tombstone showing that he died in 1724 at the age of 49. From this discrepancy Mr. O'Brien may excusably infer that there were two of the same name. I admit the difficulty of the situation but

Digitized by Google

nevertheless I believe they are one and the same Daniel. There are far worse discrepancies that undoubtedly refer to the same person.

On page 55 he states that Thaddeus, son of Major Dennis and Sarah (Ball) McCarty, was born Apr. 1, 1739 and married Ann Chinn. This is undoubtedly erroneous. The present writer has the testimony of several descendants of Thaddeus, son of Major Dennis, to the effect that the said "Thaddeus married Sarah Richardson, and that he was the son and not the nephew of Major Dennis. He lived in Loudoun County where in 1740 land was patented for him by his father. This land was on Goose Creek. He refers to this land in his will probated in Loudoun County in 1812, in which will he mentions wife Sarah Elizabeth. There was a Thaddeus McCarty who married Ann Chinn but he was of Richmond County and there is no reason for doubting that he was the son of Billington McCarty.

On page 83 the author assumes as the father of Cornelius, Thomas, Nancy, and Betsy McCarthy (they were brothers and sisters) a Cornelius McCarthy. He gives no evidence for this assertion. He apparently means the Cornelius McCarthy mentioned on same page who bought land of Bertrand Ewell on Aug. 18, 1749. But this Cornelius died in 1755. His will, describing himself as of Prince William County, was probated in Stafford County, in 1755. The writer has copy of this will. It is obvious that he could not be the father of Thomas, Cornelius, Nancy, and Betsy, for Cornelius was not born before 1765 and Betsy was born in 1771.

In his book the author has without doubt assembled many valuable facts. But the ascertainable errors throw the shadow of doubt upon them and make it necessary to scrutinize them carefully before accepting them.

The accompanying article, now for the first time offered for publication, was written before Mr. O'Brien's work was out.

McCARTY.

Meade and others in speaking of the McCarty family say that there were two brothers, named Daniel and Dennis McCarty who came to Virginia about 1670. This statement of the two brothers

Digitized by Google

may be correct but no certain record has as yet been found that the Daniel and Dennis McCarty who appear in the early Virginia history were brothers. Dennis McCarty's history is fairly well known, and will be given below. The following references concern Daniel McCarty, the supposed brother of Dennis. Daniel McCarty in Northumberland County, Virginia, had wife Frances in 1691, at which time they received a grant for land. In same county on Jan. 19, 1708, one Dennis McCarty, born 1693, chose John Hill as guardian. This Dennis could not have been a descendant of the older Dennis, mentioned above, but was very probably the son of the Daniel appearing in Northumberland County in 1691. One Daniel McCarty and wife Barbary made a deed in Richmond County, Virginia, in 1698. Both made their marks. This Daniel may have been the one given above as of Northumberland County. Possibly however he was the son of Dennis McCarty but if so he must have been married very young and we have no record that this Daniel ever had a wife named Barbara. If this Barbara was the wife of Daniel, son of Dennis, the other marriages of Daniel were his second and third and not his first and second, as has commonly been supposed, and the marriage with Barbara was the first. If, as seems more likely, this Daniel was the older one of the name, then the marriage with Barbara was the second and the marriage with Frances, the first. No further record of Daniel McCarty, supposed brother of Dennis, and of his descendants is known. Possibly the McCartys of Overwharton Parish, Stafford County, Virginia, descend from him, for whom see below.

Before taking up the Dennis McCarty in whom we are particularly concerned in this paper we note a few references pertaining to a Dennis McCarty who is possibly not identical with the above. Dennis McCartee in 1675 in Norfolk County, Virginia, sold to Adam Keeling 250 acres formerly belonging to Thomas Allen of Lynnhaven. In same year Dennis McCartagh of Norfolk County, Virginia, bought 150 acres of Edmund Moore on east shore of Lynnhaven. This same Dennis apparently, received grant for 400 acres on Oct. 20, 1691, in Princess Ann County, Virginia, and in 1693 is described as being old, lame, and poor. If he was any

Digitized by Google

relation to the Dennis appearing in the counties farther north, it is not now known.

We take up next the Dennis McCarty of Rappahannock County, Virginia, one of the two brothers to whom Meade refers, and here we are on surer ground. He is probably identical with the Dennis Carty (sic) of Northumberland County, Virginia, Ensign in the Susquehanna war, 1676. On Dec. 20, 1686, Rebecca Rice, wife of John Rice, merchant, of Rappahannock County, appointed Mr. Dennis McCartie of Rappahannock County, her friend, as her attorney to give consent in the matter of a deed made by herself and husband. On Sept. 15, 1691, Mr. Dennis McCartie of Rappahannock County, received 250 acres in Northumberland County, Virginia, on a branch of Wicomico River and joining Mr. James Pope. Dennis McCarty married about 1677 to Elizabeth Billington, daughter of Luke Billington, of whom some account will be given below. By this marriage there seem to have been only two children who grew to maturity, namely, Katherine and Daniel. According to the records of North Farnham Parish, Richmond County, Virginia, Catherine, daughter of Dennis and Elizabeth McCarty, was born Apr. 16, 1678; and Daniel, son of Dennis and Elizabeth McCarty, was born Mch 19, 1684. This last date however is in conflict with the age of Daniel McCarthy as given on his tombstone, which is given as 45, and as he died May 4, 1724, this age if correct would carry his birth back to 1679. Undoubtedly they refer to the same Daniel. I am inclined to accept the earlier date as correct.

Dennis McCarty's will was probated in Richmond County, Virginia on Apr. 4, 1694, in which he names his children Daniel and Katherine, minors, as his joint heirs. As Daniel appears to have been the only son, all the later generations of McCartys descend from him. The daughter Katherine is probably the Mrs. (sic) Kath McCarty who with Capt. Daniel McCarty, was named as heir of Darby Driskall in 1720 in Westmoreland County, Virginia. The Mrs. prefixed to her name might indicate that she had married a man of the same surname but more likely it designates a spinster lady of mature years and she probably died unmarried.

At this point we digress in order to trace the history of the

Digitized by Google

Billington family. Nicholas Bullington (sic) was in Henrico County, Virginia, in 1624. In the same county George Bullington appears in 1664 and Robert Bullington in 1679, and Nicholas Bullington again in 1691 (will). Between these Bullingtons and Luke Billington there is no known connection. Luke Billington first appears in Accomac County, Virginia, in 1654 (patent of land). Luke Billington in 1663 patented 250 acres in Rappahannock County, Virginia. In 1669 he patented 679 acres in Rappahannock County. Luke Billington in Farnham Parish, Rappahannock County made will Nov. 13, 1671, probated May 23, 1672. He names his wife Barbara as executor; he names son Luke; daughters Eliza, Elitia, Jane, Barbary, and Mary; grandchild William Daniell; friends William Travers, Gyles Cate (?), Dr. John Russell, as trustees. The will was witnessed by Henry Spears and John Russell. Barbary Billington (undoubtedly the widow of Luke) of Rappahannock County, made will Aug. 7, 1674, probated Oct. 21, 1674. She mentions son Luke Billington; daughters Jane and Barbary; daughter Elishe (Elitia?) Russell; son Luke and daughter Elishe to be executors; Robert Bayley, Henry Clerk, and Samuel Peachey to act as overseers. The will was witnessed by John Stone, Henry Wilson, and Nathaniel Richardson. Eliza (Elizabeth), mentioned in the will of Luke Billington in 1671, is not mentioned in the will of his widow. She had probably before this time, that is, Aug. 7, 1674, married Dennis McCarty. Barbara Billington, daughter of Luke and Barbara, later married Joseph Tayloe. As seen in Barbara Billington's will, 1674, Elitia had married a Russell. Another daughter, possibly one of those named in Luke's will, had married a Daniell, prior to 1671. Possibly Darby Driskall who made will in Westmoreland County in 1720, probated 1720, married one of the other daughters of Luke Billington, for as we have already seen, he names Capt. Daniel McCarty and Mrs. Kath McCarty as his heirs along with Robert Bayly, John Gore, David Williamson, and Edward Clark, some of which names are found in the will of Barbara Billington, 1674. Luke Billington of Rappahannock County made will Jan. 25, 1686, probated Mch. 2, 1686-7, in which he mentions Teige (?) McDonough, William Robinson, Ann Robinson, and

Digitized by Google

brother Carty; sister Barbara; his pistols are to go to "little Daniell McCarty". This will was nuncupative. The witnesses were Teige (?) McDonough and Lawrence Hennings. As Luke Billington apparently died without issue and as he was the only son of Luke Billington Sr it is evident that the male line of Luke Billington, Sr became extinct with the death of Luke Billington, Jr in 1686-7. The name Billington as a first name was carried down through many generations in the McCarty family.

Daniel McCarty, son of Dennis and Elizabeth Billington McCarty, was born in 1679 or 1684 (see above) and died May 4, 1724. He was possibly but not likely the Daniel McCarty who had wife Barbary in Richmond County, Virginia in 1698. He certainly married Elizabeth Payne, widow of William Payne and eldest daughter of Col. Humphrey Pope. She had four children named Payne and eight named McCarty. Daniel McCarty married again to Mrs. Ann Fitzhugh, widow of William Fitzhugh and daughter of Richard and Lettice Corbin Lee. Daniel McCarty had no children by this marriage. Col. Humphrey Pope by virtue of being the father of Daniel McCarty's wife is the ancestor of all the subsequent generations of McCartys of this line. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Hawkins. He lived not far from Col. Nathaniel Pope, the ancestor of George Washington, and there was probably a relationship between these two Popes but it is not known now.

The following references pertaining to Daniel McCarty are found. William Carr of Westmoreland County in his will dated Jan. 13, 1702-3 mentions his grandsons (so Crozier but probably intended for godsons) Daniel McCarty and George Eskridge. In 1704 Daniel McCarty and Daniel Tebbs patented 1350 acres in Richmond County, Virginia. On July 26, 1706 Daniel McCarty in St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County, Virginia, witnessed the will of Rodham Kenner. In 1707 he patented 151 acres in Westmoreland County. On Feb. 5, 1707 he was attorney for the King in Richmond County, Virginia, in regard to the estate of Col. John Washington. In 1706 Daniel McCarty was a member of the House of Burgesses representing Westmoreland County. He was Speaker of the House of Burgesses for the years 1715-18, and

Digitized by Google

a Burgess again in 1723. In 1718 he was recommended as a Commissioner of the Customs for the Potomac River. In 1715 he was named as executor to the will of Francis Spencer of Westmoreland County, George Eskridge Jr, being one of the heirs. We shall return to Daniel McCarty's will a little later.

Col. Daniel McCarty was buried at Yeocomico Church. In 1907 as his tomb was being righted an unknown and unsuspected slab, broken and badly mutilated was found beneath his tomb. This slab is hopelessly defaced in places but still gives very valuable information. It marks the burying place of Elizabeth, wife first of William Payne and second of Daniel McCarty. It reads as follows: . . . h the Body of ELIZABETH . . . er of Humphrey Pope Gent by . . . . is wife, first the wife of . . . ne, Gentleman, to whom sh . . . . ns and two daughters and las . . . Daniel McCarty, Esq to . . . . was married the 19th Oct . . . . ore four sons and four daug . . . . BARBARA the 30th of Novem . . . . 7th of Novem . . . . of March . . . . 1705 . . . . 1709 . . . . 1709 Sarah . . . . and Thaddeus the . . . . 1 BER 1712. She was Born . . . of June 1667 & departed . . . e 21st and was entombed . . . . year of her A . . . .

Some of these lacunae can be filled from other sources of information. We know that Elizabeth Payne bore her husband William Payne two sons. The names of only three of Daniel's children appear in the above inscription but the other five can be made out from Daniel's will dated 1724. Dennis should probably come next to Barbara as he was maried in 1724 and was the oldest son. Daniel, who is called the second son of Daniel, probably comes next to Dennis. As he is the second son his place obviously could not be after 1709. Billington may be the one represented by the inscription as born in 1705 or else one of the twins born in 1709. If Billington belongs to 1705 the twins of 1709 are Winifred and Lettice. It will be observed that Elizabeth, daughter of Humphrey Pope, was born in 1667. If we assign Daniel McCarty the earlier of the two dates found for his birth she was twelve years older than her husband.

Capt. Daniel McCarty of Cople Parish, Westmoreland County, Virginia, made will Mch 29, 1724, probated June 9, 1724. To son

Digitized by Google

Dennis he leaves all land in Stafford County. Son Billington is to receive land in Farnham Parish, Richmond County that belonged to the testator's grandfather Billington, and also land in Northumberland County. Son Daniel is to receive land in Westmoreland County. Son Thaddeus is to receive land in Richmond County that belonged to Capt. John Rice. Daughters Winifred and Sarah are mentioned; also daughter Mrs. Anna Barbara Fitzhugh and his grandchildren (probably her children were his only grandchildren at this time). Son Mr. Henry Fitzhugh (his stepson). Son-in-law William Payne (stepson again, the son of his first wife by her first husband). First wife's daughters Elizabeth Sherman and Mary Burns. Mention is made of "my uncle" Mr. Joseph Tayloe, late clerk of Lancaster and "my aunt" Mrs. Barbara Tayloe (she was the daughter of Luke Billington). "My brothers" Philip, Francis, Thomas, and Henry Lee (his second wife's brothers). Friend Capt. Eskridge. Directs that his son Daniel he continued under the care of Mr. John Gilpin of Whitehaven until his education comes to 100 pounds, which is to be paid on his arrival in Virginia. Also directs that his younger sons be educated "one as a lawyer, one a divine, one a physician, Chirurgeon or mariner." Pictures of son and daughter Fitzhugh are to go to their son when he is seven years old but the pictures of himself and first wife are to remain in his dwelling house. Wife Anna and her brothers Col. and Capt. Lee. Appoints Col. John Tayloe, Humphrey Pope, Nicholas Minor, John Fitzhugh & Samuel Peachey gents, as executors until son Thaddeus is 17 years old. Only three daughters are mentioned in the above will whereas it is certain there was a fourth daughter. Her name was Lettice and we can only guess at the reason of her being unmentioned. She will appear in the will of her stepmother Ann McCarthy in 1728. Hayden inclines to think that she may have been Ann McCarty's daughter by her first marriage, that is, with Fitzhugh. In that case we may suppose that Daniel's fourth daughter predeceased him.

Aside from the slab marking the grave of Elizabeth McCarty, mentioned above, there are three other McCarty tombstones at the Yeocomico Church. One belongs to Daniel McCarthy and states

Digitized by Google

that he died May 4, 1724, at the age of 45 years. Another belongs to Thaddeus McCarthy youngest son of Daniel, saying that he died Feb. 7, 1731 in the 19th year of his age (the inscription referred to above shows that he was born in 1712). The fourth tombstone belongs to Penelope, wife of Daniel McCarthy, second son of Daniel, and daughter of Christine Higgins, Esq., saying that she died Mch 26, 1732 in the 19th year of her age and one child.

We take up next the will of Ann McCarty widow of Capt. Daniel. Her will is dated Nov. 7, 1728, probated May 31, 1732. She leaves to each of her brothers and their wives a ring, also to Col. John Tayloe. Son Henry Fitzhugh is to receive "my grandfather Corbin's mourning ring". Also to Elizabeth Fitzhugh, daughter of Maj. John Fitzhugh, to Billington McCarty, to Thaddeus McCarty, and to Sarah Beale.

Of the eight children of Capt. Daniel McCarty, Anna Barbara married Maj. John Fitzhugh in or before 1719. Descendants not traced farther. Dennis McCarty married Sarah Ball in 1724, see below. Daniel McCarty married 1. Penelope Higgins who died in 1732, see above. Married 2. ————. Billington McCarty married June 16, 1732 to Ann Barber. Thaddeus McCarty died at the age of 19, probably unmarried. Lettice McCarty married George Turberville, descendants not traced. Sarah McCarty married Thomas Beale Apr. 27, 1728 and died without issue. Nothing is known of Winifred, daughter of Daniel McCarty.

We now take up the three sons of Daniel McCarty, who left issue, in the order of their age, that is, Dennis, Daniel, and Billington.

Dennis McCarty, son of Daniel and Elizabeth, married Sarah Ball, Sept. 22, 1724. She was the daughter of Col. William Ball by his wife Hannah Beale. Col. William Ball was the son of William Ball, born 1641 who was also the son of William Ball, the emigrant, by his wife Hannah Atherold. William Ball, the emigrant, had another son named Joseph Ball, whose daughter Mary Ball was the mother of George Washington. Thus the descendants of the marriage of Dennis McCarty and Sarah Ball are blood relatives of our first President. We have already seen that Dennis received by the terms of his father's will all the testator's lands in

Digitized by Google

Stafford County. This land lay in the portion which later became Prince William County and later still Fairfax County. In 1732-41 he was a vestryman of Truro Parish. In 1741 he was the only McCarty on a poll list of Prince William County (Fairfax was formed from Prince William in 1742). On Dec. 13, 1739 he bought 522 acres in Prince William County of John Minor. This deed was witnessed by Jno. S. Sherman, M. Lawson, and John Allen. On Dec. 16, 1740 Maj. Dennis McCarty of Prince William County, patented 1220 acres in Prince William County on Goose Creek in the name of his son Thaddeus McCarty, who at that time must have been very young. Dennis McCarty, gent., of Prince William County, made will Mch 18, 1742, probated Jan. 20, 1742-3 in Fairfax County. It was witnessed by William Payne, William Sherman, Richard Sherman, and John Sherman (these witnesses were probably related to the testator on his mother's side). Mentions land bought of John Hereford in Prince William County; land lying in Stafford County on the Acquia. Wife Sarah; sons Daniel, Dennis, and Thaddeus; daughters Sarah and Ann. Mentions joiner John Allen. Brother Daniel McCarty, gent., of Westmoreland County, friend and kinsman John Minor and son Daniel are appointed executors. The will was proved Jan. 20, 1742-3 but not admitted to record until Apr. 21, 1743 at which time the court appointed wife Sarah as executor. The John Minor mentioned as kinsman in the will was related to the testator probably through his mother's side, that is, the Pope line.

We follow now the children of Maj. Dennis in the order in which they appear in the will, that is, Daniel, Dennis, Thaddeus, Sarah, and Ann.

Daniel McCarty, the oldest son of Maj. Dennis married Sinah Ball. He died in Fairfax County, Virginia, about 1792 leaving will in which he mentions son Daniel (apparently his only son), daughters Mary McCarty, Sarah Chichester, Sinah Wagener, and Anne McClenachan; grandson Daniel; wife Sinah and son Daniel are appointed executors. The will is witnessed by John Hereford, Jr., Joseph Gordon, Patrich Keogh, Doddridge Pitt Chichester, and R. R. Wagoner. Col. Daniel McCarty, son of Daniel and Sinah Ball McCarty, married about 1778 to Ann Mason, daugh-

Digitized by Google

ter of George Mason, author of the famous "Bill of Rights". They had Hon. William Mason McCarty, who represented his district in Congress for several times, and John McCarty, who killed his cousin Gen. Stephens Mason in a duel in 1818. William Mason McCarty sold his beautiful estate, Cedar Grove, in Fairfax County and moved to Richmond in 1852 where he died in 1863. His first wife was his cousin, Miss Mason, sister of Gen. Stephens Mason killed by John McCarty in a duel. By her he had Thorton McCarty and Dr. James Byrd McCarty. By his second wife, a Miss Burwell, he had son Page McCarty. Thornton McCarty was a lawyer at Charlottesville, Virginia, and left three sons who in 1905 were living in Texas. Dr. James Byrd McCarty died without issue. Page McCarty killed young Mordecai in a duel in Richmond and was himself severely wounded and died single a few years later. John McCarty, son of Col. Daniel and Ann Mason McCarty, married a Miss Lee of Leesburg and had one daughter who married and left heirs. Unless the three sons of Thornton McCarty, who were living in Texas in 1905, left heirs, the male line of descent from Col. Daniel McCarty who married Ann Mason, has become extinct.

Mary McCarty, daughter of Daniel and Sinah Ball McCarty, died single in Fairfax County, Virginia, in about 1815 leaving will in which she mentions niece Sinah Elizabeth Melvin, wife of William B. Melvin; William Grayson Melvin, McCarty Ball Melvin, and James Monroe Melvin, sons of William Grayson Melvin; nieces Sarah Ball Moreton and Mary Sayers Grayson. William B. Melvin is appointed executor. The will is witnessed by Sinah B. Moreton, Maria F. Whiting, Mary W. McClenachan (?), R. H. Seule (?). The heirs mentioned in this will are probably all descendants of the Daniel McCarty who married Sinah Ball but the connection has not yet been made out.

Daniel McCarty Chichester who died in Fairfax County, Virginia, on Aug. 7, 1820 at the age of 51 (therefore born about 1769) was probably the son of Sarah Chichester, mentioned in the will of Daniel McCarty. This Daniel may have been the grandson mentioned by the testator in his will of 1792. Nothing further is known of the Chichester family, excepting that Sarah Chichester's

Digitized by Google

husband was named (Col.) Richard Chichester. Sinah McCarty married Peter Wagoner and died in about 1809 presumably leaving heirs.

We return now to Dennis McCarty, second son of Dennis and Sarah Ball McCarty. He served as Ensign about 1756 in the regiment of Col. George Washington. In spite of the fact that they were second cousins the two seem to have had some misunderstandings. Dennis McCarty resigned and returned home but his resignation may have been partly due to ill health for he died soon after, about 1757, leaving a will in which he mentions mother Sarah Barnes (his mother after the death of her first husband Dennis McCarty had married Abram Barnes) and George Johnston, Sr and Sarah, his wife. The will was witnessed by M. Massey, Cuthbert Bullett, and Francis Dade, Jr. From this will it is apparent that Dennis McCarty, son of Dennis and Sarah Ball McCarty, died unmarried. Sarah, wife of George Johnston, Sr, was his sister.

We take up next Thaddeus McCarty, third son of Dennis and Sarah Ball McCarty. We have already seen that his father Maj. Dennis McCarty on Dec. 16, 1740 patented 1220 acres on Goose Creek in Prince William County in the name of his son Thaddeus McCarty. This patent was probably in present Loudoun County, Virginia. He married April 20, 1768, being at that time probably past 30 years of age, Sarah Elizabeth Richardson, as tradition has it, in the home of George Washington. There seems to be no reason for disputing this tradition. Hayden represents this Thaddeus McCarty as marrying one Ann Chinn, in which he is certainly in error. As we shall see below there was a marriage, between a Thaddeous McCarty and an Ann Chinn but it was another Thaddeus, namely the son of Billington, and a first cousin of the other Thaddeus. Sarah Richardson was from Colechester, Orange Lane, England, and was visiting her uncle Wagoner in Fairfax County, but while there she met Thaddeus McCarty and married him and never returned to England. He took up his residence in Loudoun County probably on the land patented in his name in 1740 by his father. This plantation was of quite ample proportions but there was a feeling among his descendants for several generations that his father had not adequately provided for him in his will. Thad-

Digitized by Google

deus McCarty made will on Aug. 4, 1812, probated Dec. 14, 1812 in Loudoun County Virginia. This will was witnessed by Burr Powell, Hugh Rogers, and Henson Simpson. He refers to land lying on Goose Creek. He mentions wife Sarah Elizabeth; sons Dennis, William R., and George Washington; daughters Sarah E. Russell and Mary McCarty.

Dennis McCarty, eldest son of Thaddeus and Sarah Richardson McCarty, was born Jan. 1772 and on Nov. 16, 1792 married Margaret Beatty who was born Sept. 16, 1777 and was the daughter of Andrew Beatty by his wife Mary French. Margaret Beatty died about 1859. Dennis McCarty and his wife Margaret Beatty had six children, as follows: 1. Susan McCarty, married Smarr. 2. Richard Chichester McCarty, born 1806, married but died about 1873 without issue. 3. Dennis Thaddeus McCarty, born 1808, died 1868. For his children see below. 4. Margaret McCarty, died single about 1876. 5. Billington McCarty, died about 1897, leaving a family. 6. Nancy McCarty.

[To be continued.]

Digitized by Google

BELL-JONES-LEE NOTE.

In the QUARTERLY of last October is an article entitled "Taylor and Jones Families," I cited records to show that Elizabeth Lee, dau. of Hancock Lee of "Ditchley," m. 1st. Swan Jones of Northumberland Co., Va., and 2nd. Zachary Taylor of Orange Co., Va. (the President's grandfather), and that by her first husband she had Capt. John Jones of Orange Co., will dated 31 May 1758, proved the same year, who m. Mary Bell, and, furthermore, that this Mary Bell m. (2dly) Zachary Burnley in 1759.

Mrs. Keach's researches among Northumberland records, published in the QUARTERLY, were liberally used by me in writing the article, and again I had recourse to them to establish the probable identity of the above Mary Bell who m. 1st, Capt. John Jones, and, 2dly, Zachary Burnley.

Captain William Jones, first cousin to Swan Jones mentioned above, m. (as Mrs. Keach shows) Leanna Lee, and, among other children by her, had Elizabeth Jones, b. 1707, who m. Rev. John Bell, and Leanna Jones, b. 1720, who m. Charles Lee, and who in her will, dated 24 Jan. 1761, names her "neice Mary Burnley."

Here then is the evidence as it unfolds:

Mary Bell, Capt. John Jones' widow, m. Zachary Burnley in 1759.

Above testatrix mentions "niece Mary Burnley" in 1761, and testatrix' sister, Elizabeth, was married to Rev. John Bell.

Surely this establishes the identity of Mary Bell. She was daughter of Rev. John Bell and Elizabeth Jones.

In my article in the October number appears, bottom of p. 288, the following: . . . "was testator's half-sister—that is to say, the sister of testator's mother by her second husband, Zachary Taylor."

The family relationship I was dealing with was complicated enough without an error being thrown in for lagniappe. So for "the sister of testator's mother" please read "the daughter of testator's mother."

Trist Wood.

Digitized by Google

TALIAFERRO FAMILY.

Editor:

Wm. & Mary Quarterly:

Sir:

In the "Family Register" of Nicholas Taliaferro, published in the July, 1921, QUARTERLY, I have discovered some errors, and have had others pointed out to me, chiefly in connection with the notes with which it was accompanied. It is advisable of course that these should be corrected.

The date of the marriage of the honored grandparents, page 146, is given as 1708; this should be 1718.

Note 15, page 151, gives dates of Mary (Thornton) Battaile's birth and death as 1731-1757, which is really, as your readers have of course discovered, the dates belonging to her daughter, Mary (Battaile) Taliaferro; (page 146). The correct dates for Mary Thornton are, Born 1706, married 1726, died 1757.

It may be noted in passing in connection with note 16, that Col. John Thornton and Mildred Gregory were married Oct. 18, 1740: Francis Thornton and Frances Gregory were married Sept. 3, 1736 and Henry Willis and Elizabeth Gregory were married April 30, 1742: Elizabeth married secondly Reuben Thornton, but the date of this marriage I have not found.

On page 153 the second and third lines from the bottom of the page need alteration: "One of the sponsors was Mr. Francis Thornton; another Francis Thornton" should read, "One of the sponsors was Mr. Francis Thornton and he was a" &c. This was Francis[5] of "Fall Hill," son of Francis.[4]

Page 159, second paragraph, note 43: "In This will" should be "In his will."

Page 161, note 54, quoting from Col. Frank Taylor's Diary (as originally quoted by Dr. Slaughter in "Old St Marks,"—"My son and daughter went to the wedding." Col. Frank Taylor lived and died a bachelor. What he wrote was this, under date of March 18, 1797:

"To J. Taylor's and dined. J. Taylor returned from wedding

Digitized by Google

at Captain Conway's; the horses having got away, J. Taylor Jr & wife & Nancy Taylor had not got home when I came away; Fanny Pendleton & Betsy Gaines & E. Chew there."

This was the Hay Taliaferro-Susanna Conway wedding but Col. Taylor does not mention the contracting parties. The J. Taylor mentioned was the Diarist's brother, James. It is not known how Dr. Slaughter made the curious error he did.

Col. Frank Taylor was one of the sons of Col. George Taylor and Rachel Gibson, his wife; he was born in 1747 and died in 1799; he lived at "Midland," Orange Co which was left him by his father's will, dated Sept 5, 1789. He was Colonel in the "Liberty or Death" Culpeper Minute-Men, and on their march to Williamsburg was Commanding Captain 2d Va. Regt. (May 8, 1776), Major 15th Va., 1778; Lt. Col. Convention Guards Dec. 24th, 1778; Colonel, March 5th, 1779.

William Buckner McGroarty.

Jan. 7, 1922.

Digitized by Google

GIBBONS FAMILY.

Thomas Gibbons, son of John Gibbons and his wife Rebecca ———, born 20 October 1734, Surry County, Virginia; he married Anne ——— (her name is believed to be Eppes—who were her parents?); their children were as follows (the birth dates of the four eldest from the Albemarle Parish Register—Sussex County, before 1754 Surry):

1. Mary Gibbons (b. 7 Dec.—bapt. 6 Mar. 1763; sponsors, Wm. Gilbert, Anne Ezell, Mary Eppes; married William Fitzgerald who died, 1815, White County, Tennessee.

2. John Gibbons (b. 26 Mar. bapt. 3 May 1767; sponsors, Laurence Gibbons, jr., James Mangum, jr., Eliss Gibbons).

3. Thomas Gibbons (b. 20 Oct. 1769); married ——— Chisholm and had a son, Elijah Gibbons.

4. Anne Gibbons (b. 1 Apr. 1772); married William Howard.

5. Elizabeth Gibbons (b. 12 Nov. 1774—date from family record); married Major James Chisholm (or Chisum), son of Elijah Chisholm and his wife, Lucy ———, and grandson of John Chisholm and his wife, Ellener Gillington (daughter of Nicholas Gillington, or Guillentine, of Amelia County, Va.); both Elijah Chisholm and his wife died in 1818, White County, Tenn.; Major James Chisholm (Chisum) died, 1835, Hardeman Co., Tenn.

6. Edmond Gibbons (in 1807, his father gave him power of attorney to collect numerous claims, Hawkins County, Tenn.)

7. William Gibbons (in 1807, he was deeded property by his father in Hawkins County, Tenn.)

8. Salley Gibbons m. Joel Gillenwater.

9. Epps Gibbons (in 1807, he was deeded property by his father, Hawkins County, Tenn.; 15 Mar. 1817, deeded land in Hawkins County, Tenn., lived for a time in Madison County, Tenn., and is said to have died in Texas).

10. Rebecca Gibbons m. ——— Bell.

11. James Gibbons m. ——— ——— (issue).

(James Gibbons pre-deceased his father.)

At what time Thomas Gibbons left Sussex County, Va., is not known but in 1786, he was living in Hawkins County, then North

Digitized by Google

Carolina, for in that year the first court in Hawkins County was held at his house; after 1796, Hawkins County was under the jurisdiction of Tennessee; his name appears in numerous transfers of land in Hawkins County; his will was probated there, 13 June 1809, and in it the above-named children were mentioned—he also mentioned his daughter, Molly Fitzgerald's children, Nancy Isham, Garrett Fitzgerald and Elizabeth Babb. His executors were his son Edmond and son-in-law, Wm. Howard.

The names of Thomas Gibbons' mother and his wife, and the names of their parents, are desired; also the names of John Chisholm's parents; also the name of Elijah Chisholm's wife's parents.

E. T. C.

I have some earlier Gibbons' records.

NOTES AND QUERIES.

STATHAM.—Would be obliged for the proof of the maiden name of the wife of William Dabney Statham,[3] born about 1759, son of John Statham,[2] of Albemarle County, Virginia, and grand son of Love and Martha (Meriwether?) Statham[1] of Louisa County and Hanover, Virginia. William Dabney Statham[3] is said to have married about 1780, Frances Meredith, or Garland, of Virginia, and he died in Houston County, Georgia, 1846; had issue:

i. John,[4] ii. Richmond,[4] born 1805, died 1854, married Elizabeth daughter of David Brunson, of North Carolina, both of them died in Webster County, Georgia, iii. Meredith;[4] iv. Garland,[4] married Elizabeth Lucinda, daughter of Alexander Patterson and Elizabeth Pickens his wife. v. Nancy,[4] married William Hall; vi. Frances,[4] married Jacob Bason, of North Carolina; vii. Sarah,[4] married ——— Crutchfield; viii. Julia,[4] married Charles McCoy. iv. Garland Statham,[4] the fourth son, was a member of the Georgia Legislature from old Stewart County, Georgia, between 1846 and 1850. (Family Bible Records in Georgia.)—*Miss Mary B. Statham,* 20 Third Street, S. E., Washington, D. C.

Digitized by Google

"Wanted a copy of the Will of Colonel Henry Wood, who died May 2, 1757, at "Woodville," twelve (12) miles north of Goochland Court House, Virginia. He married Martha Cox and had son Valentine Wood. Did he have a son Stephen named after Stephen Cox?

A Stephen Wood of Lunenburg County, Virginia, married July 6, 1756, Anne daughter of Joseph Johnston or Johnson of Lunenburg. Stephen Wood's Will in Lunenburg, dated October 30, 1781, proved 1782. (Will Book 2, page 111) had sons John, David, Johnson and George. Daughters Patsy or Martha (named after Martha Cox?) and Sallie Wood."—*Mary Beaumont Statham.*

Wanted: Revolutionary data of Rice Meredith Ballou, Jr., or Leonard Ballou (or Ballow). Esther Ballou Johns was the daughter of either of the above mentioned.—*Mrs. John B. Stevens,* 801 N. Yakima Ave., Tacoma, Wash.

Would like the names of the children of Benjamin Shackleford, whose wife was Martha Jones, married Dec. 24, 1770, in Matthews Parish.—*Martha Bowden Gustin,* 839 Ogden St., Denver, Colorado.

LACOCK FAMILY.—Who were the parents of Abner Lacock, born in Fairfax County, Va., in 1770, died in Freedom, Pa., Aug. 12, 1837. U. S. Senator from Pennsylvania, 1813-1819. President of the Pennsylvania and Ohio Canal Company. Address Editor of the *William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine.*

FOX FAMILY.—Who were the parents of Amos Fox, of "Fox Forest," Fairfax County, Virginia? Where did they come from? He removed to Kentucky, where his daughter Ann Elvira married Lee Byrd Osborn, who also came from Virginia. His father Lt. Bennet Osborne was a friend of Col. William Byrd, for whom he named his son. Who were Bennet Osborne's parents? Where did they come from?—*Thomas D. Osborne,* 450 Riverside Drive, New York City.

Digitized by Google

HOME MANUFACTURES IN VIRGINIA IN 1791.

Letters to Alexander Hamilton, from Gen. Edward Carrington.[1]

Richmond, October 4th, 1791.

The enclosed papers contain parts of the information which I expect to furnish upon the subject of Manufactures in Virginia, and are transmitted agreeably to your request. These papers have come from the two lower Surveys of the District, the information they contain as to the particular Neighbourhoods from which they are drawn may be applied with propriety to the whole of these Surveys; indeed, so equally do the People of Virginia go into Manufacturies within themselves, that the application might be made to the whole Country, with only a few allowances from a consideration of their respective staples which I will in some degree inable you to make, upon the following principles. In regard to staples, Virginia is contemplated under three divisions, the Lower, the Middle, & the Upper: the first is comprehended between the Sea and the falls of our great rivers; the Second between these falls and the blue ridge of Mountains the latter takes all the Country beyond the mountains.

The staples of the first are Indian corn principally, small crops of indifferent Tobacco small crops of wheat, & in some parts, lumber.

---

[1]The letters herewith presented are in the Hamilton manuscripts in the Library of Congress. When as Secretary of the Treasury Alexander Hamilton was preparing his report on manufactures, he collected information from the federal officials and others in the different States. General Edward Carrington, who had been appointed by Washington, the marshal of the United States District Court of Virginia, and who as marshal had had charge of the census returns in 1790, gathered the information from his friends and federal officers in the State. One of the letters is from General Edward Stevens, well known as an efficient officer in the Revolution. The report of the home manufactures of King William county is especially valuable, having been made out with care by Mr. Drury Ragsdale. It gives us some information of the extent of the old industrial life which was centered about the home.

Digitized by Google

The Middle Country produces our great exports of Tobacco & wheat.

The Upper Country produces Hemp, Flax, & wheat principally, and small and indifferent crops of Tobacco.

I have observed that the people of the whole country are in habits of Domestic Manufactures pretty equally, except that some allowances must be made on Account of field labour upon their respective staples, these are as follow: the staples of the lower country require moderate labour, and that at particular seasons of the year. the consequence is that they have much leisure and can apply their hands to Manufacturing so far as to supply, not only the cloathing of the Whites, but of the Blacks also.

The great staple, Tobacco, in the Middle Country requires much labor when growing, and, what with fitting it for market, and preparing land for succeeding crops leaves but little time for the same hands to Manufacture: the consequence is, that the latter business is carried on only by white females in poor families, and, in wealthy families, under the Eye of the Mistress, by female slaves drawn out of the Estates for that purpose, aided by the superfluous time of a superabundance of house-servants; the consequence is, that less is manufactured here than in the lower country, yet the difference is, I believe, no greater than as to the cloathing of the field slaves, for which purpose Kendal Cotton, oznabrigs, & hempen rolls are purchased, but the owner of every plantation tans the hides of the cattle which are killed or casually die, and, by that means, supplies the slaves in shoes for winter. The staples of the upper Country require somewhat more field labour than those of the Lower and much less than those of the Middle, & having however but few slaves, and being distant from foreign intercourse, the people depend principally upon home manufactures, and, at least, equal the lower country in them.

As to raw materials, no Country under the sun, is capable of producing more than Virginia. the lower Country produces fine Cotton & Wool, and both might be increased even to satisfy great foreign demands in many parts good flax is also made. The middle Country produces fine Cotton, but the more valuable staples of wheat and Tobacco, confine the production to the demand of the

Digitized by Google

private Manufactures of the Country itself—it is also well adapted to Hemp & Flax, of the first, some is produced for market: of the latter, every family makes for its own use: to the same extent Wool is also produced. The Upper Country supplies our Markets with great quantities of hemp, said to be equal to any in the World, flax is also here produced in high perfection, and in great quantities, the People using it for purposes to which, Cotton is applied below: for supplying the Article of Wool this part of Virginia is so favorable that large droves of sheep go from it, to the lower Town Markets.

The Mountainous parts of Virginia, abound in Iron Ore, from which most of the Iron, and some of the steel, used in the state, are supplied, and the productions of both might be so increased as to make great exports. We have also a valuable lead mine, in the Southwestern part of the upper Country, from which new manufactures are daily coming into practice, such as sheet lead for roofing, shot &tc. there is a shot factory in Richmond, well established by the present worker of this Mine, and the same hand has furnished the lead for covering the roof of our Capitol, or State House, This mine was during the War, worked under the public direction of the state, and supplied all the lead used in the Southern service; supplies of it, also went to the Main Army, but whether for the whole service I will not undertake to say.

As to regular Trades we have but few, they are however, increasing daily in the upper Country, there are severall fulling Mills from which good Cloth is seen, I will endeavour to obtain samples.

I have now endeavoured to give you, in addition to the inclosed papers, such information as will furnish a general idea of the Manufactures throughout the Commonwealth, and having been tolerably attentive to these circumstances for several years, as I have passed through the various parts of the Country, am persuaded you may rely upon it, as well founded. I have been led to do it, from a consideration, that the approach of the session requires an early communication, and from the information expected from the upper Inspectors, having not yet arrived: When I receive their reports they shall be forwarded immediately.

I beg you to be assured, that this business has been attended

Digitized by Google

with no material trouble or inconvenience, and that it has given pleasure to both myself & the Inspectors that you requested our assistance in obtaining the desired information.

I have the Hono. to be
With great respect
Sir
Your Most Obt. st.
E. J. CARRINGTON
Supervisor of Virg.

Alexr. Hamilton Esq.

N. B. D. Ragsdales return is made upon 20 Families in one neighbourhood comprehending all classes in life from the richest to the poorest—Upon my Census returns of the district of Virg. (exclusive of Kentucky). 70,825 Families appear. this note is made upon a supposition that it may possibly be useful in calculation which the Secretary may wish to make.

Richmond October 8th 1791.

Since mine of the 4th Instant, conveying some information upon Manufactures I have received an additional report from General Stevens Inspector of Survey No. 2 which together with his letter, and a Copy of one he received from one of his Collectors I now do myself the pleasure to inclose. It was my intention, at first, to have obtained the Reports of all the Inspectors, and then have made a general one, with certain allowances, and remarks, for you. This would have been attended with but little trouble, and although you was good enough to desire that it might be dispensed with, yet I should have done it. The detached manner in which my information comes & the late period at which I should be enabled to communicate it to you were I to delay for this purpose, dictates the greater propriety of complying with your dispensation, and giving you the information by parts, as it comes in. You find that Genl. Stevens & Mr. Ragsdale have, both, reported the domestic manufactures made in twenty families, comprehending the various classes of life, from the richest to the poorest: this is done in consequence of a request I made of each Inspector in order to form a principle of calculation upon the whole number of families in the State,

Digitized by Google

expecting that, as these Gentlemen reside in different parts such reports might enable us to judge how far a general principle of calculation might be relied upon, or what deviations might be proper to lead the nearest the truth. You will observe that each of these reports already received, take in the whole year 1790, the others will do the same and as they come to my hands, they shall be forwarded to you.

The enquiries upon this subject gave rise, at first, to suggestions from the Enemies of the Government, that the object was a Tax upon manufactures. this led to the necessity of the Inspectors effecting their enquiries in such manner as would not favor such an alarm, and this they have been so judicious in, that there is nothing said about it now. indeed it is generally believed in the true light as leading to some project for the encouragement of home manufactures.

I am with the greatest respect
Sir
Your most ob. st.
E. J. CARRINGTON
Supervisor Va.

Alexander Hamilton Esq.

Surry Augt 23d 1791[2]

Dr Friend

Thine of the 26th of last Mo. I received & set about with much chearfulness to comply with thy request but thou'l be perhaps surprised at hearing that most of the people in these parts have got into such spirit of Jealousy that they suspect some design unfavorable to them in every thing that is attempted of a public nature. "What are they going to Tax our cloath too? was the reply of several, and as nothing I could say in respect to the real intention would satisfy, was inclined to think it would be best to decline the attempt. I suppose however that several of the neighbours make from three to four hundred yards of Cloth each year, which is

[2]This letter is addressed to Gen. Carrington.

Digitized by Google

mostly Cotton, a small proportion of it is mixt Cotton & Wool and Cotton & Flax but there is very little made that is all Wool or Flax —I am inclined to think that for ten Miles round me the average quantity of Clo. would be nearly two hundred yards to each Family. That at least 5/6 of all the Cloth, Shoes & Stockings that are used in those Families are home made. The average price of which are nearly as follows. Cloth 2/—Shoes 5/6 or 6/

Thy Friend
ABSOLM BAILEY

Digitized by Google

HOME MANUFACTURES IN KING WILLIAM.

Heads of Families	White Male Tithes	W. Female Tithes	White Children	Male Slave Tithes	F. M Slave Tithes	Children	Total No. in Family	Yards of Cloath: Fine such as Family Clothing, Bedding, Table Linning etc.	Yards of Cloath: Course such as Negro Clothing Blanketing etc.	Yards of Cloath: Total no. of yards	Value of Fine Cloath etc.	Value of Course	Stocking Value: Fine pairs	Stocking Value: Course	Value: Fine	Value: Course	Total Amount of Value of Cloath etc.
Thomas Avera	1	3	..	3	3	3	13	196	67	263	3-6	2-6	9	6	5-.	2-6	£ 45.13.6
James Ruffin	1	1	5	7	13	16	43	296	172	468	3-6	2-6	17	20	5-.	2-6	80. 1.0
Sterling Ruffin	1	1	2	7	10	14	35	187	100	287	3-6	2-6	8	17	5-.	2-6	49. 7.0
David Pannell	1	4	3	6	7	10	36	284	116	400	3-6	2-6	16	13	5-.	2-6	69.16.6
John King	1	1	1	1	1	3	8	98	29	127	3-6	2-6	5	2	5-.	2-6	22. 5.6
Hickerson Bagwell	2	1	..	..	1	..	4	56	13	69	3-6	2-6	6	1	5-.	2-6	13. 1.0
Nathaniel Fox, Jun.	1	1	4	5	3	6	20	120	80	200	3-6	2-6	7	8	5-.	2-6	33.15.
Wm. Fowler	1	1	2	..	..	1	5	46	22	68	3-6	2-6	6	..	5-.	2-6	12. 6.
Bernard Lipscomb	1	1	3	4	2	7	18	70	60	130	3-6	2-6	6	..	5-.	2-6	21. 5.
Mathew Fowler	1	1	3	..	..	..	10	26	30	56	3-6	2-6	8	..	5-.	2-6	10. 6.
James Howard [or Haward]	1	1	2	1	2	2	9	30	22	52	3-6	2-6	3	..	5-.	2-6	8.15.
Samuel Howard (or Haward]	1	1	2	..	..	..	4	27	12	39	3-6	2-6	4	..	5-.	2-6	7. 4.6
Wm. Starke	1	..	2	3	3	3	11	...	...	...	...	...	..	..	...	...	.....
John Hollins	1	1	3	..	..	..	5	27	6	33	3-6	2-6	4	..	5-.	...	6. 9.6
Mrs. Hawse	..	2	1	2	2	3	9	22	18	40	3-6	2-6	5	3	5-.	2-6	7.14.6
Charles Lipscomb	1	2	..	1	..	1	5	35	15	50	3-6	2-6	6	1	5-.	2-6	9.12.6
Peter Richeson	1	2	5	3	2	3	16	112	35	147	3-6	2-6	16	5	5-.	2-6	28.12.
Edward P. Chamberlayne	1	..	2	4	4	6	17	...	70	70	...	2-6	..	8	...	2-6	9.15.
Wm. Newman	1	1	3	4	5	5	19	75	70	145	3-6	2-6	12	9	5-.	2-6	26.0
Drury Ragsdale	1	1	2	8	4	3	19	200	70	270	3-6	2-6	14	15	5-.	2-6	49.26
Total amt. of whole	20	26	50	58	61	86	301	907	1007	2914	---	---	152	108			£501. 2 0

GENERAL REMARKS

This return contains the Quantity of Cloath &c Manufactured in the Famileys
t contains from the 1st. day of Jany 1790 to the 1st day of January 1791.
King William, Virginia.
Sept. 24th 1791

DRURY RAGSDALE

Digitized by Google

Culpeper Court House October 6, 1791.[3]

Expecting this to be nearly about the time you would wish to be receiving the reports respecting the manufactures of this State. I have made Out and now Inclose you such a one as (I conceived) you required of me; at least as nearly so as was in my power; And I hope it may be such as will answer. You will understand the information was taken entirely from persons of this County, indeed I found great reluctance in many of my Acquaintances, refusal from others, at least their conduct produced the same effect, as they never could find a proper time to detail to me or sit down and acct. themselves. However it will make no difference my geting the intelligence intirely from persons of this County as I think the circumstances of all the Countys in my survey are nearly similar, as to Cultivation, Produce and Domestic manufacturies, except perhaps in one or two of the little Countys in the Lower parts of it In averaging the prices of the different Articles I governed myself from the information as well as by the following Principles. The Linnen Cloth made by the Rich is generally for their negroes which is course, that made by the midling Kind, in great proportion, is also made in the same way, and that by the lower Sort for their own wear, therefore a greater part of theirs would be somewhat of a finer Quality In the Woolen Cloth both the Rich and the middling by what I could learn was nearly the same Kind for negroes, and Children some of it [?] colour and other in the Shape of a Stuff which is imported from Britain and called Twayo [?] The poorest people among us raise few or no Sheep and what wool they commonly have is I fancy mostly made into Stockings. The Cotton Cloth made by the Rich, a great proportion for Coverlet [?] . . . . which is valuable. It is also nearly the case with the middling, or at least what they may be deficient in Coverlet . . . [?] they make up in Womens fine Gowns. The Poorest is generally coarse. With Respect to Stockings and Shoes the Rich commonly purchase the greater parts of the fine Kinds which they

[3]The inclosed papers mentioned by Gen. Stevens in this letter have not been found.

Digitized by Google

wear and the other Classes dont make much use of them. Therefore after taking into Acct. that the largest Quantity are for negroes and the poorest people, I think I may be pretty near the value of these Two Articles.

I have received one Report of the Stated Trades, or rather a List of the names of the deferent Tradesmen, distinguishing whether leaving in Town or Country, from Mr. Adams of Loudon, he says it was not in his Power to do more, he seems to be of a disposition to oblige and has the Character of a very active attentive Industrious good man. I have also received from Mr. Yancey of Louisa by way of a Paragraph of a Letter of some thing on the Subject, but in order to give you a better Knowledge of it, than a description, I have taken the Liberty to inclose you a Copy. In what manner do you wish me to hand them to you? I mean as to waiting until they all come forward to me, and make a General report. I am with very much respect. Sir

Your most hum. Servt.
EDWARD STEVENS Inspector
Revenue, Survey No. 2

FROM GEN. HENRY LEE TO HAMILTON.

Alexa. 12th August 1791[4]

My Dear Sir

our parting conversation has deeply employed my mind & I continue to lament exceedingly the existence of any event which puts us even politically opposite.

No man is more warmly attached to his friends than I am; among the first of whom my heart places you. I thoroughly confide in the unstained purity of your principles, altho I feel enmity to the measures flowing from them. I am solicitous for your encreasing fame & yet cannot applaud your system. The superiority of your understanding I am not a stranger to & therefore very often am led to doubt the accuracy of my own conclusions; my consequent apprehensions introduce redeliberation which always terminates in confirmation of my opinions.

[4]Hamilton manuscripts in the Library of Congress.

Digitized by Google

In one thing I am nearly decided, to advocate a patient trial for a few years of the fiscal plan because by this the harmony of the community will be undisturbed & such alterations may be effected as will go to banish from among us bickerings & discord. Amendments of this nature yourself would surely patronise, because the undivided confidence of a nation is not only highly gratifying to a public minister but is the best foundation for complete success to just & wise measures. I wish I could know your mind on this subject & whether you cannot project a mode which will in our day gradually extinguish a debt which so many abhor & dread. This would ease the hearts of thousands, allay the fury of faction & relaurel your brow

I have partly contracted for your riding horse & as soon as I can will forward him to you.

Since my return, in consequence of a conversation with Mr. Casinove I have received a large sum in funded paper & shall send the same as soon as I get the transfer to Mr. Leroy & Bayard recommended to me by Mr. C to turn into cash.

The money being soon wanted & the price allowed by me very high, disappointment in the agency will be injurious & distressing. Therefore do I take the liberty to request you the moment you read this letr. to walk to Mr. Leroy', see my letr. to him & urge him to do the business in the best manner for me, as I am a stranger to him.

By return of the post I expect to receive your reply; if you will then enclose Graysons bond, I shall be able to put it in a probable road to payment.

most affy. yours always

HENRY LEE.

Col. Hamilton

Digitized by Google

The South Atlantic Quarterly

(*Established* 1902)

DURHAM, NORTH CAROLINA

Cosmopolitan in Scope, Generous in Policy, but Emphasizing the Literary, Social and Economic Life of the Southern States.

The Leading Literary Magazine of the South

ISSUED QUARTERLY

SUBSCRIPTION, $3.00 SINGLE COPY, 75 CENTS

The Confederate Veteran

Founded in 1893

OFFICIALLY REPRESENTS ALL CONFEDERATE ORGANIZATIONS

AS A JOURNAL OF SOUTHERN HISTORY IT HAS A GENERAL INTEREST

Send for sample copy. Subscription, $1.50 per year.

Address

THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN

Nashville, Tenn.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine

The Official Publication of the National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution

The Magazine has gained an enviable reputation as an historical publication. Among its contributors are nationally-known writers and men and women prominent in official and civil life. Published monthly. Illustrated.

The Magazine Stands

For love of country; for service to the country; for unswerving loyalty to the government; for inculcating these principles in the children; for encouraging the study of American history and the preservation of American ideals.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Treasurer General, N. S. D. A. R., Memorial Continental Hall, Washington, D. C.

Single copy, 15c; yearly subscription, $1.00; foreign postage, 30c additional.

The Sewanee Review

SEWANEE, TENNESSEE

EDITED BY

GEORGE HERBERT CLARKE

Professor of English in the University of the South, Sewanee, Tennessee

The Sewanee Review, a quarterly periodical of 128 pages, was founded in 1892. It contains highly authoritative articles on literary criticism, art, history, philosophy and religion; reviews of important books; and contributed verse by prominent poets. It has long enjoyed the support not only of the universities and the learned professions, but also of thoughtful people in every walk of life. Its tone is dignified, scholarly and liberal, and its aim is to serve humanity through the promotion of pure culture and organized knowledge.

The Sewanee Review has been strongly endorsed by Maurice Hewlett, Theodore Roosevelt, Gamaliel Bradford, Edwin A. Alderman, Sir Gilbert Murray, Brander Matthews, Archibald Henderson, Robert M. Ogden and many others. Subscription price, $2.50.

Digitized by Google

Research Work

. . in the . .

Virginia State Library

. . and . .

Land Patent Office

Guaranteed titles to D. A. R., Colonial Homes, Sons of the American Revolution.

Virginia County Records a specialty.

W. S. MORTON, Charlotte C. H., Va.

Gifts to the Library of the College of William and Mary

Friends of the Library will be gratified to know that a recent gift of the Carnegie Corporation will permit the erection of an addition to the present Library building, increasing the storage capacity of the stacks to about 150,000 volumes.

The Library of the College of William and Mary maintains a museum for the preservation of relics, books, portraits and manuscripts associated with the history of the College and of the State of Virginia. It has already a notable collection, to which many additions have been made in the past year, including several large gifts of miscellaneous books. Those who are interested in the preservation of family manuscripts relating to Virginia, but who do not wish to lose ownership in them, are welcome to use the large fireproof vault in this library for deposit. The Library is desirous of receiving gifts of books or documents by Virginia authors and portraits or manuscripts of alumni and distinguished Virginians. Gifts of miscellaneous books are always welcome.

Digitized by Google

Second Series: Vol. 2, No. 4 July, 1922

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical Magazine

EDITORS

J. A. C. Chandler,
President William and Mary College

E. G. Swem,
Librarian William and Mary College

Published Quarterly by William and Mary College at Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00 $4.00 Per Year

Entered at the Postoffice at Williamsburg, Va., as second-class matter.

Digitized by Google

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine

Published by William and Mary College

Second Series, Vol. 2. JULY, 1922. No. 3.

EDITORS

J. A. C. CHANDLER,
President William and Mary College

E. G. SWEM,
Librarian William and Mary College

Subscription, $4.00 Per Year. Current Numbers, $1.00 Each

Correspondence relating to subscriptions and historical and genealogical contributions should be addressed to E. G. Swem, Librarian, William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia.

CONTENTS

Virginia Patents. A. J. Morrison .... [illegible]
Letters Written by Mr. Moray, a Minister to Sr. R. Moray, from Ware River in Mockjack Bay, Virginia, February 1, 1665 157
The Will of Joseph Pollard of King and Queen County, Virginia. By Mary Pollard Clarke 162
McCarthy Family (continued). By Arthur Leslie Keith 167
Wright Family. By Maggie McManaway .... [illegible]
[illegible] Stafford Records .... [illegible]
Queries 194
The Birth-Place of Bishop Madison. By Charles E. Kemper 195
Letters of John Preston 197
Col. Charles Lewis 198
[illegible] of Williamsburg, Va., May, 1[illegible] 197
[illegible]. By A. J. Morrison 198
[illegible] of Executors of Estate of William Parks, the First Printer in Virginia 202
William and Mary College 210
[illegible] (Prince Edward) 211
[illegible] for [illegible] of Paper Money 213
John [illegible] 217

Digitized by Google

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine

Vol. II. Second Series JULY, 1922 No. 3

VIRGINIA PATENTS.

A. J. Morrison.

The genealogy of our industrial works in Virginia is worth notice. It has been a good deal forgotten that John Heavin, of Montgomery County; James Barron, of Hampton, D. M. Randolph, of Henrico, and others were considerable inventors before 1825. We know hardly anything of the famous McCormick plough of 1826 or of Durham and Pleasants's "machine for cutting grain by horse power," of 1827. The Ruffner salt apparatus of 1817 and later was very important. We have to be reminded that Loudoun County produced washing machines in the old times, that Dumfries was a place of invention, that the distillery business of the State was regularly patented, and that Peter Laporte, of Richmond and elsewhere, was a very capable man. For that matter, who knows anything worth mentioning about the old Gallego Mills, or the book trade and publishing business of Richmond "before the war?" Who was J. W. Randolph?

The items given in this list through 1824 (and a few beyond) are drawn from the printed statements issued from the Patent Office, at first in 1805 for the period since 1790, and then annually. The Patent Office was in the State Department at first and Secretary Madison in 1805 neglected to order the lists complete so as to show the residence of the inventor. Later he was more careful, and Secretary Monroe was careful to have the inventor's place of residence appear. These extracts therefore begin with 1805, and it must be said that through 1824 the Patent Office seems now

Digitized by Google

and then to have thrown the lists together in a hurry. Some one could render a service by working out this matter of early Virginia patents.

1805. John Houston, Williamsburg. Metallic Hone.
Daniel Atherton, Richmond. Physiognotrace.
John Heavin, Montgomery Co. In propelling boats.
" " " " Machine for cutting straw.
William Hodgson, Richmond. Tile and Brick apparatus.
William Harwood, Richmond. In making pantiles.
1806. William Tullock, Orange Co. Grain screens.
James Deneale, Dumfries. Perpetual oven.
1807. Benjamin B. Bernard, ———. In thrashing machines.
1808. Caleb Johnson, New Glasgow. Double lever tobacco press.
John Thomas Ricketts, Fairfax Co. Rice huller &c.
John West, Stafford Co. In ovens.
1809. John Robinson, Charlotte Co. In curing tobacco.
James Deneale, Dumfries. Wheat rubber machine.
Robert Robinson. Leesburgh. Washing machine.
1810. George Easterly, Richmond. Mf'g barilla from tobacco stems, corn stalks &c.
Michael Garber, Sr., Staunton. In distilling.
1810. William Armistead, Prince William Co. Weevil prevention.
1811. David Dungan, Loudoun Co. Washing machine.
John Staples, Richmond. Pendulum steam engine.
William Harper, Richmond. Hemp and flax breaker &c.
Wm Presley Claiborne, King William Co. For cutting wheat.
1812. William Richards, Culpeper Co. Threshing machine.
John Heavin, Montgomery Co. Shingle dresser.
Geo. McAdam Brown, Northumberland Co. Grain separator.
Ambrose Dudley, King William Co. In mf'g salt.
William Stanton, Lynchburg. Washing machine.
William Mayo, Henrico Co. For grinding Corn in cobb.
Amos Bolton, Fauquier Co. Mill water-gate.
Ethan Owen, Prince George Co. Saw mill to be worked by animal power.
John Heavin, Montgomery Co. In the loom.

Digitized by Google

Robert Christy, Jefferson Co. Elevator for grain or fluids.
Robert Smether, Orange Co. In bridles.
1813. David Cram, Clarksburg. Machine for cutting timber.
John J. Cabell, Lynchburg. Apparatus for mf'g salt.
John Heavin, Montgomery C. H. Rope and twine machine.
Daniel Harrington, Fairfax Co. A warm bathing vessel.
James Wheatley, Fauquier Co. Still and condensing tub.
John Humes, Richmond. Machine for cutting screws.
1814. Samuel K. Jennings, Lynchburg. A warm and portable bath.
John Heavin, Montgomery Co. In looms.
Ezra Talmage, Richmond. In stills.
Thomas Hord, Caroline Co. For mf'g salt.
Brightberry Brown, Albemarle Co. Water loom.
William M. Hawkins, King & Queen Co. Salt water evaporator.
Jacob Sprinkel, Wythe Co. In the loom.
Benj. James Harris, Richmond. Fireproof ceiling.
Joseph Tuley, Frederick Co. A family stove.
Thomas K. Beale, Alexandria. Method for brick cornices.
1814. John J. Cabell, Lynchburg. In mf'g salt.
Charles Hill, Essex Co. A machine for weeding corn and other crops.
Henry Spickard, Fincastle. Clover seed cleaner.
Thomas Shurley, Madison Co. Heater for mf'g spirituous liquors.
William Cornwell, Accomac Co. Horizontal water wheel for mills.
1815. Samuel Arnold, Botetourt Co. Clover seed cleaner.
Frederick Oswan, Harper's Ferry. In guns and rifles.
John Smith, Fredericksburg. For gathering clover seed.
David M. Randolph, Richmond. In making candles.
" " " In ship building.
Matthew Cluff, Norfolk. In steam engines.
John Russell. Brooke Co. Saw tooth setter.
1816. George Tabb, Martinsburg. Frame bridges.
William Adams, ————. Wheat fan.

Digitized by Google

John Green, Sr., ————. Overshot water wheel.
Jacob Fuller, Rockbridge Co. Machine for shelling Indian corn.

1816. William Mitchell, Henrico Co. Making bricks.
James Barron, Elizabeth City. Windmill improvement.
Jacob Sprinkel, Wythe Co. Cotton and wool spinner.
William Cornwell, Accomac Co. Improvement in the horse mill.

1817. David and Joseph Ruffin, Kanawha. Mode of obtaining salt water.
Webb Hart, Accomac Co. Mode of applying draught horses to machinery.
[And 1825, of Petersburg. A mode of packing cotton.]
William Mitchell, Richmond. Brickmaking and clay grinding machine.
John Jordan, Rockbridge Co. Window and door frames.

1818. [Name not given], Mathews Co. Thrashing machine.
Samuel Nixon, Prince George Co. Dough kneading machine.
John Ecoff, Wheeling. Mode of consuming smoke.
Sylvester Nash, Harper's Ferry. Machine for turning gun barrels.
James Clarke, Powhatan Co. Odometer to ascertain the distance.

1818. Tobias Ruffner, Kenawha. Sinking wells.
George D. Avery. Wood Co. Plough.

1819. James Barron, Hampton. Machine for making bottle corks.
William J. Lewis, ————. Mode of propelling boats or vessels.
James Rudder, Norfolk. Anti-friction bush for sheaves in blocks.
James Barron, Hampton. Pump for air or water.
Obadiah Stith, Brunswick Co. ("Quarrelstown"). Improvement in the gun or rifle.
Edmund Brown, Richmond. Tobacco press.

Digitized by Google

James Cooper, Augusta Co. Improvement in the Archimedian screw.

1820. Charles Williams, Richmond. Improvement in railways and carriages.

Thomas Dakin, Harper's Ferry. Machine for draw grinding gun barrels.

James Deneale, Dumfries. Instrument for mapping lands.

John Ballthrop, Loudoun Co. Double shovel plough.

David Evans, Alexandria. Knapping hats with rabbits's fur.

David Beauchamp, Wood Co. Improved water wheel.

Geo. P. Digges, Albemarle Co. Application of the oil of cotton seed for all the purposes of linseed oil.

1821. Peter Laporte, Louisa Co. Bridle for stopping horses when running away.

Thomas Oxley, Norfolk. Land clearing machine.

N. C. Dawson & A. Rucker,[1] Amherst Co. Improvement in boats for rivers.

---

[1]JAMES RIVER NAVIGATION.

The Lynchburg Press (John Hampden Pleasants), August 17, 1821, in discussing Anthony Rucker's patent, mentioned the objections of the paper to the patent laws as those laws were often made to work, but added that in this case it would seem that a patent was quite warranted. "Anthony Rucker was unquestionably," said *The Press*, "the inventor and original constructor of the James River Batteaux, a species of boat essentially different from any before that time used on the waters of America. Mr. Jefferson, we understand, is prepared to give his testimony in favor of the ancestor (Anthony Rucker, Sr.) of the patentees, and it is said was a spectator of the launch of the first boat of the kind ever used on James River, and which occurred somewhere in Albemarle."

That is to say, the patent to N. C. Dawson and A. Rucker, of Pedlar's Mills, Amherst County, April 3, 1821, was possibly [like so many patents] in litigation very soon after issuance. It may be that Anthony Rucker, Jr., and N. C. Dawson thought it well in 1821 to patent the device of Anthony Rucker, Sr. And it may be that the elder Rucker's boats were those that Isaac Weld [*Travels Through the United States of North America*, &c] saw at Lynchburg in 1796—"boats in which produce is conveyed down the river are from forty-

Digitized by Google

David M. Randolph, Richmond. Improvement in drawing liquor.

John Humes, Richmond. Machine for digging canals.

James Barron, Norfolk. Washing machine.

1822. Andrew Woods, Jefferson Co. Improvement in the nursing and other chairs.

Samuel Dew, Romney. Improvement in the universal compass.

James Barron, Norfolk. Angle lever.

" " Stove.

---

eight to fifty-four feet long, but very narrow in proportion to their length. Three men are sufficient to navigate one of these boats, and they can go to Richmond and back in ten days. They fall down with the stream, but work their way back again with poles."

At any rate, it seems likely that the Rose and Rucker methods were the improved methods of getting down James River from Albemarle before the coming of the canal. James Maury, Thomas Jefferson's teacher, explained the Rose method in 1756, and registered the name of the inventor, that remarkable man Robert Rose, minister of St. Anne's Parish, Albemarle, who died in 1751. Mr. Maury, minister of Fredericksville Parish, Louisa, was no less remarkable, as the whole of this letter, treating of the navigation of our western waters, gives proof. Mr. Maury said, writing from Louisa January 10, 1756 (see *Memoirs of a Huguenot Family*):

"Although one single canoe will carry but a small weight, yet nothing is more common than to see two of these tottering vehicles, when lashed together side by side with cords, or any other strong bandages, carrying down our upland streams eight or nine heavy hogsheads of tobacco at a time to the warehouse, rolled on their gunwales crossways, and secured against moving fore or aft by a small piece of wood drove under the bilge of the two extreme hogsheads; an almost incredible weight for such slender embarkations. But as they will bear such a burden, their slender contexture is an advantage; they draw but few inches water, move down a current with great velocity, and leave the waterman nothing but Palinurus's task to perform when going downwards, and when they return two men will shove the canoes with poles as far against stream in one day as four brisk watermen with oars can a boat that will carry the same burden, in two days. For this great improvement of inland navigation we mountaineers are indebted to the late Reverend and ingenious Mr. Rose." (See also Brown, *Cabells and Their Kin*," 51, 215.)

Digitized by Google

[And 1826—Carrying and lifting trunk dock—Capt. U. S. Navy.]

Peter Laporte, Richmond. Bridle (improvement).

Charles W. Skinner, Norfolk. Method of ventilating vessels.

Thomas Williams, Pittsylvania Co. Improvement in machine for covering corn.

1823. John Maze, Greenbrier Co. Vertical water wheel.

Peter Harry, Harrisonburg. Elastic spring girth and saddle tree.

Littleberry Mosby, Powhatan Co. Raising water by successive pumps.

Ryland Rhodes, Albemarle Co. Plough.

Simon C. Williams, Shenandoah Co. Bee hive.

James Cooper, Augusta Co. Wheel to prevent chain from slipping.

[and 1826. Machine to supersede the use of cogs.]

John T. Sharrock, Winchester. Improvement in mf'g cotton.

1824. Robert Crutchfield, Botetourt Co. Burning bricks.

Peter Laporte, Richmond. Mail bags.

[1828 of Augusta Co. Cloth for boots of stages.]

Andrew Glendening, Loudoun Co. Apple cutter.

" " " Fly killer.

" " " Washing machine.

" " " Sausage machine.

William Dabney, Richmond. Machine for raising water.

The first McCormick plough (Stephen McCormick, of Fauquier County) was patented in 1826. In 1828 Moncure Robinson, of Richmond, was granted patent on his "method of transporting carriages on inclined planes." We come to modern times with 1830, in which year Robert McCormick, of Rockbridge County (father of Cyrus McCormick) received patent on his flax and hemp machine. Around 1830 Virginia patentees were in number about twenty-five a year.

In this connection, it is well to note a letter on the "Manufactures of Richmond," written by Francis B. Deane, Jr., in 1845. (See Redwood Fisher's *National Magazine and Industrial Record,*

Digitized by Google

New York, Dec., 1845, Vol. II, 631-633). Mr. Deane began his letter by comment on the unused opportunities at Richmond—the coal fields and the water power there. He spoke of the cotton factory established in 1826; of the Tredegar Iron Works [which he had been greatly instrumental in getting started about 1836]; and of the Gallego and Haxall Mills, "the largest in the United States, and the best flour in the United States." That flour was then going almost exclusively to South America. Mr. Deane said to Redwood Fisher. "I cannot withhold my acknowledgments for so enlightened and patriotic effort [as yours] to teach the mechanic and manufacturer properly to appreciate the important position they occupy, and how much of true national greatness is dependent upon their moral and intellectual culture. We of the South, who have ventured to become pioneers in manufacturing, require in an especial manner such support and teachings as are to be found in your work."

Digitized by Google

LETTERS WRITTEN BY MR. MORAY, A MINISTER TO SR. R. MORAY,[1] FROM WARE DIVER IN MOCK-JACK BAY, VIRGINIA, FEB. 1, 1665.[2]

read Mar. 28. 66
entd L. B. 1 241

I am disappointed at this time of some rarities of stone, minerals and mettals, whereof I writ to you before, and was promised by a gentleman of good esteem here, but you may have them any other time as conveniently. He is above 100 miles distant from me, up upon the freshes, at the falls of the mountains; and there is but seldom occasion of meeting with him. But I shall not be wanting to take all occasions herein, to serve you. I writ to you before of those bals or irons, for heating liquors, for brewing or distilling in barrels, and desire, that according to that letter you would satisfy me therein. [and buy 2 or 3 of them if they will be so far usefull as to save the charge of coppers, to distill or brew in] And I desire further, that you would procure me, the easiest and best receipt for making common white salt; and how they make bay salt at Rochel in France, for, salt is very dear here, and what else you can recommend to me for any thing worth improving here; I would willingly be at the Charges, to improve art and vertue. I have planted here already ten thousand mulberry trees, and hope, wthin 2 or 3 years to reap good silk of them. I have planted them in an extraordinary way, wch advances them 2 or 3 years growth, in respect of being sown in seed; and they are now, at writing hereof all holding good, in bud and herbs; although this has been a very long and bitter winter with us, much longer and colder than ever I did find it in Scotland or England. I intend likewise to plant them all, as if they were currans or goosberries, so thick as in hedges, whereby one man may gather as many herbs, as

---

[1] Sir Robert Moray or Murray, born about 1600, died 1673, was one of the founders of the Royal Society. He was the son of Sir Mungo Moray of Craigie in Perthshire.

[2] *Royal Society MSS.*, M. I. 36a. Extract only in Transactions I, No. 12.

Digitized by Google

otherwise planted in trees at distance 4 persons may doe. For expedient is the benefit of this trade, and having discoursed of this new way to all here, they may inclinable to this way, considering the planting their trees, as before, at distance, and letting them grow high, has been the only obstruction of that work hitherto, and the losse of their time and gain: For being in hedges they will be always young tender plants and herbs, and early be cut in a great quantity wth a pair of sissers: and yet I intend, at more leasure, a better way, wch is to sow some Acres with mulberry seed, and cut it with a sith, [and to keep it ever under]. I have bethought also of a new way, for a few hands to serve many worms, and that more cleanly, than before: wch also will be a means, w^{t}hout more trouble or pains, to separate unwholesome worms from healthfull, and by wch a great many more may be kept in a room, than otherways upon shelves as is usual here, and how to kill worms with expedition, wch here is a great difficulty, they lying sometimes 3 or 4 daies in the sun, before they dye, and bring many inconveniencies upon those, who have endevored the work, but of those things, as my experience shall confirm me, I shall afterwards inform me more at large. I have sown a little French barley and rice seed, and have thought on a way of preparing them for the marchant, as they are to be, but if you inform me, how they are prepared, you may save me some labor. if you can procure me any coffee in husks, or any thing else of commodities, from the Straits to try here, you will oblige me: its like that some of those marchants that are of yr Society, who keep a correspondency there, may help you hereto. By the latter ships, I intend to send you a new sort of sweet sented Tobacco, wch yet I have not had time to have emproved, and having none to do any thing, but myself and another friend, whom I brought along with me to keep me Company, but afterwards I shall send it wth its propertie, and leave it to yr censure.[3]

S^{r}[4]

Your Last by M^{r} fouls about 10 days agoe I received: which

[3] In the catalogue—said to be a copy by Mr. Oldenburg.

[4] *Royal Society MSS.*, M. I. 37.

Digitized by Google

argued no less your mindfulness in writing to me, then your respect, in requiring my advise in such concerns. truly my obligations to you, should have made me adventure any thing, for your friends good: but I hope he is so much happier, by recomendation to others, upon whom he is now cast himself; that he is altogether out of my way of serving him: being gon into another River: and relying on great mens promises. I have ordered you a token of Tobaco by a former ship, and 4 letters: and by the Duke of York, whereof Cap: James is Commander, you may expect my wiffe and another token; she will sail hence about 5 weeks: had not this last year, been so fatal to me, and to all this Country, I should have been able to have acquitted my self, of part of those great ingagements but by the great gust, and my familys passage, and the death of several of my family, and the death of my cattel, and now my wyfs return for England again: I have lost above twenty thousand weight of Tobaco, too much saving Gods pleasur, for a beginner: but I hope en a year or two: to recruit a litle. my wyfe, will acquaint you of my endevors; and what hopefulness of providing settlement, of my own: to let free, from being Chargeable to the Gospel, if I could once procure two or three men servants more. I have by Gods blessing a Considerable stok of Cattle left, about 20 head of Cattle and 3 mares, yong & old and 30 hogs and 3 or 4 servants: and I am now upon seating som land of my own, with my servants, and provided above a 1000 fruit [p. 2] trees to plant upon it and after I have setled it, I intend to return for England: which may be in the spring following this nixt spring: with a designe of recomending, to our Country men a settlement and plantation to the Southward of this: which may be the hopefullest busseness, yet hes been aimed at. as here after I shall have better occasion to acquaint you, and how farr I have with many of our Country men here, proceeded therein: and made discoveries for the same: being the hopefullest place in the world. I should think my self very happy in living in this Country: being so pleasant, so fertil & so plentiful a country: but that the emulations, and differences betwixt us and the English, not only givs discouragement but that when wee have occasion, we meet with many disapointments in justice, both

Digitized by Google

for securing states [?] & persons & our peace: however we must take the bitt and the busket with it, and they tell us, we are like the jews, we thrive being crost: I hope our afflictions work for our good: for they make us spare, and ther prosperity make them spend so as generally the condi°n betwixt the English and us, is not farr different as to outward things, many of our Country men, living better then ever ther forfathers, and that from so mean a beginning as being sold slavs here, after hamiltons engagement and Worster fight are now herein great masters of many servants themselfs: my zeal for my Country; oversways all things else with me nixt the Gospel, and I hope ther is no true Country man will be wanting when occasion may serv for a good endevor micat ut sol inclyta virtus; he who is altogether self he is but as the beast, he is born a beast, he livs a beast, he dies a beast, and forgot as a beast: but the righteous and vertous shall be had in everlasting remembrance and he that will be discourag[ed * * * be]cause of difficulties is worse then the beast: which fears nothing to attain its designe. Difficilia quae pulchra, says the proverb. And wee must not expect by dalliance and daintes to attain them dulcia non meruit qui non gustavit amara: you have been venturing all your lyfe, but I think the greatest venture is your Court venture: which so many fondly affect, and blindly, if they Considerd procul a jove procul a fulmine: ther is no quiet, lyk to the desart: qui bene latuit bene vigit: Could a publick good, consist with a hermetik condi°n, I should prefere it before all others, but the nixt to it which is the settling in a wilderness of milk and honey: non can know the sweetness of it: but he that tasts it: one ocular inspection, one aromatik smel of our woods: one hearing of the consert of our birds in those woods would affect more then a 1000 reported stories let the authors be never so readible. I doubt I am tedious now for my former brevity. I recomended in my last unto you a gentleman Col Willes my parishoner and friend: with whom being conversant you may satisfie yourself of those phylosophick speculations, and Quyries you recomended to me, and for further satisfaction, I shall endevour it at my return. Thus recomending my all, unto you as

Digitized by Google

unto its own: for tho circulation in logick be had: yet in affection and blood its as natural and good so I rest

Yrs or not my own
Alexr Moray

from my house in Ware Riv. in
Mockjack bay in Virginea Jun. 12 1665.
My wyf desires to present her Service
unto you until she attend on you herselfe
[Addressed on the back]

for
Sr Robert Moray
at the Earl of Lauderdales
Lodgings in the ston Gallery
in Whithall
London
these

Digitized by Google

THE WILL OF JOSEPH POLLARD OF KING AND QUEEN COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

By Mary Pollard Clarke.

The will of Joseph Pollard (1701-91), the ancestor of three U. S. Senators, one Congressman, and an Attorney-General of Virginia, is here published for the first time. The will is remarkable for the number of distinguished names it contains.

1. The son-in-law, named as one of the executors, was Judge Edmund Pendleton (1721-1803), member of the first Continental Congress, author of the resolutions of the Virginia Convention of May, 1776, proposing a declaration of independence, president of the Virginia Convention which ratified the Constitution of the U. S., and president of the first Supreme Court of the State. Jefferson said of him, "He was the ablest man in debate I have ever met with." (Jeffersonian Enc., p. 685.) With Jefferson and Wythe, he wrote the first Code of Virginia. His home "Edmundberry" in Caroline Co., was standing in 1906. His remains were removed from his family burying ground and placed under the aisle of Bruton Church, Williamsburg, about 1910. He left no issue.

2. The other son-in-law mentioned as executor, Edmund Pendleton, "the younger," was a Colonel in the Revolutionary War. He lived at "White Plains" near Sparta, Caroline Co., Va. His home is still standing and is owned by Rev. Andrew Broadus.

3. The grandson, John Taylor (1750-1824) mentioned in the will was Colonel in the Revolutionary Army, three times senator from Virginia. He offered the famous Virginia Resolutions of 1798 against the Alien and Sedition laws. He was a prolific writer on political and agricultural topics. Among his books are "An Inquiry into the Principles and Policies of the Government of U. S." (1814), and "New Views of the Constitution of the U. S." (1823) and "Arator," one of the first American books on Agriculture. Jefferson said that his book, "Construction Construed," was "the most logical retraction of government to the original and true principles of the Constitution creating them, which has

Digitized by Google

appeared since the adoption of that instrument." (Jeffersonian Enc., p. 859.) John Taylor's home in Caroline Co., "Hazlewood," where he is buried, is still a fine estate and is owned by a son-in-law of William Jennings Bryan.

Both the Col. Edmund Pendleton and John Taylor were educated by their uncle, Judge Edmund Pendleton, at the College of William and Mary.

4. The daughter, Francis Pollard Rogers, mentioned in the will was the wife of George Rogers (1721-1802) of Mt. Air, Caroline Co.—the uncle of George Rogers Clarke. From this daughter was descended Joseph Rogers Underwood (1791-1873) born in Goochland Co., Va., U. S. Senator from Kentucky, 1835-43, and also the present U. S. Senator Oscar W. Underwood, of Alabama, Democratic Leader.

5. The son, William, mentioned in the will was William Pollard, clerk of Hanover County, 1740-81. He was a friend and neighbor of Patrick Henry. His name is signed to the resolutions of the famous gathering of Hanover's citizens to take action concerning the formation of a Congress of the colonies to formulate plans to resist British oppression. (See William Wirt's *Life of Henry,* p. 98.) His home, "Buck-eye," near Studley is still standing and is owned by the family.

6. The son, Thomas Pollard, mentioned in the will lived in Fairfax Co., Va., and was a friend and neighbor of George Washington and served with him as vestryman in Pohick Church. (See *History of Pohick Church.*) He afterwards moved to Kentucky, and has many descendants in the West.

7. The grandson, Joseph Pollard (son of William) mentioned in the will was a soldier in the Revolutionary War and was at the surrender at Yorktown. He married Catherine Robinson, great-granddaughter of John Robinson, President of the Council, and acting Governor of Virginia 1749. From him were descended the late Col. John Pollard, of King and Queen Co., his sons, the late Dr. John Pollard, of Richmond College, and Henry Robinson Pollard, former City Attorney of Richmond, and John Garland Pollard, former Attorney-General of Virginia, and now professor

Digitized by Google

of Constitutional History and Law at the College of William and Mary.

Joseph Pollard, the maker of the will here published, was a son of Robert Pollard, of King and Queen Co., Va., who received from the King a grant of land in St. Stephens Parish near Tuckahoe swamp in said county. (See records in the office of the Register of Lands at Richmond.) Joseph Pollard lived in King and Queen County until 1754 and then moved to Goochland County, where he became treasurer of the county. He married Prissilla Hoomes, of Caroline, who lived at "The Mansion," near Bowling Green.

The writer, Mary Pollard Clarke, 1815 Hanover Ave., Richmond, Va., is collecting data for publication and would be glad to receive information concerning the descendants of those mentioned in the will.

In the name of God amen I *Joseph Pollard* of Goochland County being in an advanced Age but by Divine favour of sound & disposing memory do make this my last Will and Testament for setting my temporal Affairs. Imprimis my eldest daughter *Sarah Pendleton* having received her due proportion of my estate is therefore omitted herein.

Item. I give to the Children of my son *William Pollard* decd, a negro Woman named Lucy & her children & a boy Sawney now in the possession of the sd children, and a fifth part of my stocks of Cattle, Sheep & Hoggs in Goochland & a sixth part of my household furniture.

Item. I give to my daughter *Frances Rogers* Four Negroes Brutus, Hannah, Patty & Chloe now in her Husband's possession with the children of the females born or to be born, also one fifth part of my Cattle, Sheep & Hoggs in the County of Goochland & a sixth part of my Household furniture.

Item. I give to my son *Thomas Pollard* & his Heirs the Land whereon he lives in Fairfax County & all the stocks thereon, also three Negroes named Gilbert, Scopeo & Moll with her children now in his possession & a sixth part of my household furniture.

Item. I give to my daughter *Anne Taylor* a large looking

Digitized by Google

glass & a large Kettle which I purchased of her Husbands estate also one fifth part of my stocks in Goochland County & a sixth part of my household furniture: also I confirm to her daughter *Elizabeth Johnson* a negroe woman named Janey and her children to go according to the terms of her marriage settlement.

Item. I give to my daughter Elizabeth Meriwether the use of young negro woman named Rachel & her increase during her natural life & at her death to be equally divided between her children. I also give her one fifth part of my said stocks in Goochland and a sixth part of my Household furniture.

Item. My daughter *Jane Dandridge* having received her due proportion of my estate is therefore omitted herein.

Item. I give to my daughter *Mille Pendleton,* my Negroes Flora & her children born or to be born & Emos now in her Husbands possession, also one fifth part of said stocks in Goochland and a sixth part of my Household furniture.

Item. It is my meaning that none of the bequests of stocks in Goochland or of Household furniture shall take effect until the death of my wife who shall have the use thereof during her life.

Item. All the rest of my Estate I give to my wife during her natural Life and after her death I give a Young Negroe or Forty pounds Specie (at the current value of Gold or Silver) to each of my Grandsons *Joseph Pollard* (son of William) *Joseph Pollard* (son of Thomas) *John Rogers, John Taylor, Thomas Meriwether* & *John Pendleton* and the remainder of my estate or residue after my just debts being paid I give at the death of my wife to be equally divided between my son *Thomas Pollard* and the children of *William Pollard,* decd.

Item. If any Child should die before me the legacies herein devised to such child shall not lapse but go to the representatives of him or her according to the Statute of distributions, except where it is otherwise limited.

Item. The looking glass & kettle to my daughter Anne Taylor are to be taken out before a General division of my Household furniture.

Lastly I do appoint my sd wife *Pricilla Pollard,* my son *Thomas*

Digitized by Google

Pollard, and my sons in law *Edmund Pendleton & Edmund Pendleton* the Younger Executors of this my will who I desire may not be compelled to give security and that my estate may not be appreaised.

Witness my hand and seal this Twenty Third day of November one thousand seven hundred and Ninety one.

Joseph Pollard seal

Sealed and Published before us who subscribed the same in the Testators and at his request. Jno Shelton, Joseph Shelton, Jos. M. Payne.

Recorded in the Clerks Office of Goochland Co Va Deed & Will book #6 p. 56

Digitized by Google

McCARTHY FAMILY.

(Continued.)

By Arthur Leslie Keith.

Dennis Thaddeus (in later years the Thaddeus was dropped) McCarty, born 1808, died 1868, married and left the following issue. Richard McCarty living in 1908 near Delaplane, Virgina, with five sons and one daughter. Billington McCarty died single during the civil war. Robert McCarty living in 1908 near Delaplane, Virginia, with five sons and one daughter. Dennis McCarty living in 1908 near Delaplane, Virginia, with six sons and two daughters. Daughter married Whitacre and had two daughters. Daughter married Curlette (?) and had no issue. Betty McCarty living single near Delaplane, Virginia, a few years ago.

We return now to William R. McCarty, second son of Thaddeus and Sarah Richardson McCarty. We do not know whom he married but the following must certainly be his children though no known contemporary record proves it. Sarah Richardson McCarty (said to have been named for her grandmother), born about 1805, married Benjamin H. Karsner about 1824 and moved to Florence, Alabama. Daughter (Nancy?) married Monroe. Daughter Fanny McCarty married Valandingham. Burr Harrison McCarty, born June 10, 1810, in Loudoun County, Virginia, in 1888 living at Jefferson City, Missouri. Benjamin H. Karsner and wife Sarah Richardson McCarty had sons George Washington Karsner, born 1828, living in 1908 at Florence, Alabama, with daughter who had married T. B. Ingram; and Robert Karsner. Burr Harrison McCarty had the following children living in 1888. William Gilmore (?) McCarty, Charles Fenton McCarty, Arthur Lee McCarty, John D. McCarty, Mary McCarty, Ella McCarty, and Sarah Karsner McCarty, all of whom excepting John D. lived in 1888 at Jefferson City, Missouri.

We take up next George Washington McCarty, third son of Thaddeus and Sarah Richardson McCarty. He married Winifred

Digitized by Google

Beatty, sister of his brother Dennis' wife. They had the following children. Maria French McCarty, born about 1800, died about 1864. William Thaddeus McCarty, born about 1807, see below. Stephen Washington McCarty, born about 1808 (married Elizabeth Francis and had two sons, James William who died in Eagle-lake, Texas, about 1904, leaving four sons, and Enoch who was killed at the first battle of Manassas). George Billington McCarty, born about 1812, died single. Armistead Thompson Mason McCarty, born about 1815, died single in Texas. Winifred Hall McCarty, married Dr. Cullen and moved to Mississippi. Sarah Richardson McCarty, born about 1818, died about 1850.

William Thaddeus McCarty, born about 1807, son of George Washington and Winifred Beatty McCarty, married a Miss Fox, daughter of Charles Fox of Prince William County, Virginia. They had William Thaddeus McCarty, an attorney living a few years ago at Emporia, Kansas, and Emily Mason McCarty, unmarried and living at Emporia, Kansas. William Thaddeus McCarty of Emporia had at least one son, named Keith McCarty.

Sarah Elizabeth McCarty, daughter of Thaddeus and Sarah Richardson McCarty, has the distinction of being called by General George Washington his "red-haired pet," and we do not learn that any offense was taken at this designation. She married a man named Russell and had at least one child named Nancy Russell, and probably others. Nothing seems to be known definitely of Mary McCarty, the other daughter of Thaddeus and Sarah Richardson McCarty.

This ends the account of the sons of Maj. Dennis McCarty who married Sarah Ball and died in 1743. We now take up his two daughters Sarah and Ann. Sarah McCarty married George Johnston and they are mentioned in the will of her brother Dennis McCarty in 1757. George Johnston died in 1766 in Fairfax County, Virginia. Nothing further is known of her family. Ann McCarty married William Ramsay who was born in Scotland in 1716 and settled in Alexandria in 1744. They had sons Dr. William Ramsay (surgeon in the American army in the Revolution) and Dennis Ramsay who was mayor of Alexandria in 1793. The following heirs of Dr. William Ramsay, surgeon in the Revolutionary

Digitized by Google

army, request bounty land due to him, on Jan. 23, 1836: Eliza Blacklock, Robert T. Ramsay, Anne McCarty Blacklock, Jane A. Ramsay, George W. D. Ramsay, of Alexandria; Amelia Barry of Baltimore; Daniel Porter, Sarah R. Porter, Betsy Porter, and Sally Cawood of Washington; and Ann Allison and John Allison of Frederick, Maryland.

William Ramsay bought land in Fairfax County, Virginia, between 1755 and 1761 of Thomas Bozeley. For a supposed McCarty and Bozeley connection, see below.

We now return to Westmoreland County, Virginia, to take up Daniel McCarty, the second son of Captain Daniel who died in 1724. Capt. Daniel McCarty left all his lands in Westmoreland County to his son Daniel and apparently this Daniel is the only one of the name remaining in this county. He represented Westmoreland County in the Virginia House of Burgesses in 1736, 1738, 1740, 1742, and in 1744 his place was taken by George Lee, Daniel McCarty having died. He appears in many deeds in Westmoreland and adjacent counties. In 1732 he was appointed as one of the executors of the will of Humphrey Pope (the testator calls him cousin Daniel McCarty). In 1735 Daniel McCarty, Gent., of King George County, Virginia, sold to Philip Burgess (?). Also he sold to Samuel Preston in 1736 land devised to him by his father Daniel McCarty. No wife signs these deeds.

The Daniel McCarty of King George County and the Daniel McCarty of Westmoreland County were undoubtedly the same man. Daniel McCarty, Gent., sued Samuel Oldham, one of the inspectors at Yeomico on Oct. 18, 1737. On Nov. 7, 1738, Daniel McCarty, Gent., was restored to his former place as Commissioner of the Peace for Westmoreland County. On Mch. 29, 1744, he was appointed with Philip Aylett as executor of the will of William Aylett of Westmoreland County. On Sept. 26, 1739, he was appointed executor of the will of Margaret Jett. Daniel McCarty married 1. Penelope Higgins, daughter of Christine Higgins, and she died Mch. 26, 1732, in the 19th year of her age. His will cited below, shows that he married again but the name of his second wife is unknown. Furthermore it is not known whether his only child, a son named Daniel, was

Digitized by Google

the child of his first or second wife. The terms of the will seem to imply that his first wife was the mother of his child. Daniel McCarty of Westmoreland County, Gent., made will May 16, 1744, proved June 26, 1744. It was witnessed by Anthony Thornton, Francis Thornton, and James Carter. He gives his wife (name not given) the use of all his estate until son Daniel is 21 years of age, who is then to inherit the whole estate excepting his dwelling-house and 15 slaves which at her death are to go to son Daniel. He provides that in the event of his son Daniel dying without issue that all his estate is to be divided among the heirs of his brothers Dennis and Billington McCarty. He appoints Col. Presley Thornton, Mr. Joseph Morton, Mr. Augustine Washington, and Mr. Lawrence Butler, Gents., as executors. By codicil he provides for possible unborn child.

Capt. Daniel McCarty as therefore the only son of the Daniel McCarty who died in 1744. On Dec. 6, 1769, he wrote a letter to George Washington, which is included in the latter's published correspondence. In this letter he refers to land devised by his grandfather's will lying in Fairfax County (but at the making of the will lying in Stafford County). He sends Washington a copy of his grandfather's will (clearly that of Capt. Daniel McCarty who died in 1724). He refers in the letter to deeds made by himself and wife to Mr. Chichester and also a deed made by Mr. Chichester and wife to himself. He mentions 6000 acres owned by him in Loudoun County. Refers to his wife's father's will a copy of which he could not send Washington because it was filed in Lancaster County. This Daniel is called Capt. Daniel McCarty of Pope's Creek, and later Col. Daniel McCarty. He married in St. Paul's Parish in Stafford County, now King George County on Jan. 15, 1765 to Winifred Thornton, daughter of Francis and Sarah Firtzhugh Thornton. Possibly he is identical with the Daniel McCarty who in about the same place on Apr. 3, 1764, married Mary Mercer (?), or Monroe (?), or Muse (?). But the two marriages seem to have been rather close together if they belong to the same Daniel. If they were not the same Daniel we have no idea who the other Daniel was. Daniel McCarty of Pope's Creek, Westmoreland County, on Jan. 10, 1788, gave consent for

Digitized by Google

the marriage of his daughter Eliza McCarty to Burwell Bassett. On Jan. 5, 1789, he is named as executor of Ann Carter in Westmoreland County. Daniel McCarty of Washington Parish, Westmoreland County, Virginia, made will Apr. 17, 1793, probated Sept. 28, 1795. He leaves to son Daniel McCarty land that he bought of John Thornton, on Nomony Creek. He also makes bequest to daughter Elizabeth Bassett.

Daniel McCarty, only son of the Daniel who died in 1795, married Margaret ———. He made will in Westmoreland County on Apr. 27, 1800, probated June 22, 1801, in which he mentions wife Margaret. In same county on July 27, 1802, Margaret McCarty was married to Richard Stuart. She was probably the widow of the last named Daniel. Elizabeth McCarty Bassett died without issue so the line of Daniel McCarty, son of the Capt. Daniel McCarty who died in 1724 terminates here. From 1731 down to 1817 no other McCarty aside from this line of Daniels appears in Westmoreland County, but on Mch. 24, 1817, license to marry is granted to Henry Lee and Ann R. McCarty. The association of the names Lee and McCarty seems significant but we have no clue as to this Ann R. McCarty. She may have been a descendant of Billington McCarty who lived in an adjoining county.

We now take up Billington McCarty, third son of Daniel McCarty, who died in 1724 in Westmoreland County. We have already seen that by the terms of his father's will he received land in Farnham Parish, Richmond County, and in Northumberland County, Virginia. About 1740 Billington McCarty and wife Ann sold land in Northumberland County to James Blackerby and to George Hunt. This is probably the land heired to him by Capt. Daniel of 1724. The following records from Farnham Parish, Richmond County, undoubtedly refer to this Billington McCarty. Billington McCarty and Ann Barber were married June 16, 1732. Daniel, son of Billington and Ann McCarty, was born Oct. 22, 1733 and died Aug. 6, 1739. Billington McCarty, son of Billington and Ann McCarty, was born Oct. 3, 1736. Thaddeus, son of Billington and Ann McCarty, was born Apr. 1, 1739. Charles

Digitized by Google

Barber, son of Billington and Ann McCarty, was born Aug. 23, 1741. Ann McCarty died Jan. 7, 1753.

Ann Barber who married Billington McCarty was the daughter of Charles and Frances Glasscock Barber and was born Aug. 16, 1709. Frances Glasscock was the daughter of Thomas and Ann Nichols Glasscock and was born July 14, 1680. Thomas Glasscock was the son of another Thomas Glasscock who appears in Lancaster County, Virginia, in 1652. Ann Nichols, wife of Thomas Glasscock, Jr., was the daughter of George Nicholls who died in Richmond County, Virginia, in 1677. Such was the ancestry of Ann Barber who married Billington McCarty and she is apparently the Ann McCarty who died in 1753, see above. The civil records pertaining to Billington McCarty have not been searched diligently. However there are two wills under the name Billington McCarty recorded at Warsaw, Richmond County, Virginia, one dated July 1, 1745, and the other Mch. 1771. Hayden seems to have known only of the latter one and he erroneously takes him for the son of the Daniel who died in 1724. I believe that Billington McCarty, son of the Daniel of 1724 is identical with the one of the will dated 1745. The testator of the 1745 will names son Billington, Jr., and others. As Daniel, the oldest son of Billington and Ann Barber McCarty, had died in 1739, the testator is naming his oldest surviving son, namely, Billington, born 1736, and the others are unnamed. The Billington McCarty of the 1771 will I make to be the son of the Billington who died in 1745 and therefore only 36 years at his death. Neither Billington lived past middle age. Incidentally, we may observe that almost all the earlier generations of McCartys died comparatively young. The emigrant Dennis, his son Daniel, and the latter's four sons as well as some of the next generation seem to have died at the age of 45 or younger. Billington McCarty of the 1771 will, married Elizabeth Downman Oct., 1756, and some of their children appear in the Farnham Parish records. They are as follows. Daniel, son of Bullington (sic) and Ann McCarty, was born Aug. 24, 1757. I think this Ann must be an error for Elizabeth or else this Billington was married twice in quick succession for his wife in 1759 was Eliza (Elizabeth). Bullington, son of Bulling-

Digitized by Google

ton and Eliza McCarty, was born Mch. 18, 1759. Thaddeus, son of Bullington and Eliza McCarty, was born Sept. 1, 1763. Elizabeth Downman, daughter of Billington and Elizabeth McCarty, was born Nov. 30, 1768. Now these children correspond well with the heirs of Billington McCarty as given in the will of 1771. The few differences may be accounted for by deaths and unrecorded births. In this will the testator mentions children Nancy McCarty, Daniel McCarty, William Thadias McCarty, Dennis McCarty, and Elizabeth Downman McCarty. Hayden calls this Billington, Senior. If he found that in the record the question arises, Who was the Junior? He had a son Billington as shown by the parish records but he is not mentioned in the will, having apparently predeceased his father. The clerk who reported the will to the present writer makes no mention of Sr. in connection with the testator of 1771. Perhaps Hayden has erred here as he certainly did in representing that this Billington was the son of Daniel who died in 1724. Billington, the son of Daniel of 1724, must have been born in 1709 or earlier. He did not likely begin to rear his family when he was almost 50 years old.

We take up now Dennis McCarty, son of Billington and Elizabeth Downman McCarty. For his line we are indebted almost wholly to an account appearing in *The Baltimore Sun,* Apr. 16, 1905. The part relating to the line of this Dennis appears to be correct though other portions are not free from errors. This Dennis McCarty (according to this account) married Elizabeth Woodbridge Yerby, daughter of Col. Beverly Yerby. They had three children, as follows. 1. William Downman McCarty. 2. Albert McCarty, who married Lucy Peyton. 3. George McCarty, who married ——— Brannan.

William Downman McCarty, son of Dennis and Elizabeth Yerby McCarthy, married Frances Ravenscroft Ball, great-granddaughter of Joseph Ball of Epping Forest, George Washington's grandfather. They had two sons and four daughters, as follows. Capt. James Ball McCarty. Ovid Downman McCarty. Cordelia Ball McCarty. Juliet McCarty. Virginia McCarty. Lavinia McCarty. Capt. James Ball McCarty married Lavinia Carter of Lancaster County, Virginia, and they had six children. Ovid Down-

Digitized by Google

man McCarty married Martha Hill and they had two children. Cordelia Ball McCarty married 1. Bartholomew Carter Chinn and had three children, and 2. Oscar Yerby and had one child. Juliet McCarty married Barton Ball of Lancaster County, Virginia. Virginia McCarty married William Beale McCarty of Woodford, Virginia, and had two children. Lavinia McCarty married Litelton Downman Mitchel of Lancaster County, Virginia, and had seven children.

Col. William McCarty of Richmond County, Virginia, Speaker of the House of Representatives in 1799, was probably identical with William Thaddeus mentioned in the will of Billington, 1771.

We now return to the Thaddeus McCarty, son of Billington and Ann Barber McCarty. He was born Apr. 1, 1739. It was this Thaddeus and not the son of Maj. Dennis of Fairfax County, who in Lancaster County, Virginia, married Ann Chinn on May 19, 1758, William Glasscock being the security. On Oct. 8, 1773, Thaddeus McCarty, Senr., and wife Ann sold to Joseph Sherman 200 acres in Loudoun County, Virginia, which the said Ann had inherited from her deceased father Rawleigh Chinn. They are undoubtedly the Thaddeus and Ann of Lancaster County. The Senr. attached to the name of Thaddeus occasions some difficulty. Who was the Junior? If he was thus styled in order to distinguish him from the Thaddeus, son of Maj. Dennis, the latter must have been born after Apr. 1, 1739, and before Dec. 16, 1740, the date on which land is patented in his name. There is nothing inherently improbable in this. The father may have taken this way to provide for a younger son. Or else Thaddeus of the deed 1773 was called Senr. in order to distinguish him from Thaddeus, son of Billington and Eliza Downman McCarty, who as we have already seen was born Sept. 1, 1763. Thaddeus McCarty (who married Ann Chinn) was from 1778 to 1787 the clerk of Lancaster County, Virginia. James Ball was security to his bond on July 28, 1786. He seems to have died about 1787. He had at least one daughter, named Mary Chinn McCarty, who married John Matthews of Westmoreland County, Virginia, and they had two sons, namely, John Ryburn Matthews and Baldwin Smith Matthews, both of whom were still living in 1821.

Digitized by Google

We return now to Charles Barber McCarty, son of Billington and Ann Barber McCarty. He was born Aug. 23, 1741. The Farnham parish records show that Charles and Winny McCarty had daughter Fanny, born Aug. 3, 1763, and daughter Winny, born Sept. 4, 1775. In 1775 in Richmond County, Virginia, Charles McCarty was security to a marriage between Rawleigh Chinn and Fanny Tarpley. Charles McCarty of Richmond County, Virginia, made will Nov. 11, 1784, probated Apr. 4, 1788. He was undoubtedly the son of Billington and Ann Barber McCarty. In this will he mentions sons Bartholomew and Charles Travers who are to be continued with their two uncles; daughters Fanny, Winny, and Betty; and also sons Tarpley, Presley, and John.

Before leaving this part of the state we mention several other records which seem to refer to this branch of the family. James Edmonson and Ann McCarty married in Richmond County Apr. 19, 1775. She is probably identical with Ann McCarthy who in Fauquier County, Virginia on Oct. 20, 1785 (license) married Epaphroditus Hubbard. Katharine Chinn, born June 7, 1686, is said to have married a McCarty. William Glasscock and Billington McCarty in Lancaster County in 1750 witnessed marriage of Francis Christian and Katharine Chinn. This Billington may have been the one born 1736 though he would be rather young to act as witness. Robert Baylis and Ellin McCarty were married in Richmond County in Nov., 1711.

In the preceding pages we have followed the history of the McCarty family so far as it has been definitely traced. There probably are certain untraced (as yet) branches of this same family tree. As noted at the beginning of this article, Meade, a very reliable Virginian historian, believes that the McCarty family in Virginia begins with two brothers, one of whom married Elizabeth Billington and whose line has been traced in these pages, and the other, namely, Daniel, of whose family Meade seems to know nothing. There are other McCartys in the Virginia records which seem to connect with the known line, yet proof of such connection is lacking. I shall now proceed to give some of these McCartys, but the reader must keep in mind the general caution that as yet no certain connection has been established.

Digitized by Google

Overwharton Parish in Stafford County, Virginia was the home of some of these McCartys. We have already seen that certain of the line traced above had Stafford connections. The McCarty records from this parish follow.

John McCarty, son of William and Agnes, was born Mch. 27, 1741.

James McCarty, son of John, was born Apr. 1, 1741.

William McCarty died Sept. 15, 1743.

Agnes McCartee (probably widow of the preceding William) and James Hughs were married May 6, 1744.

Agnes Hughs died Mch. 4, 1747.

Elizabeth McCarthy married Simson Bailey Dec. 24, 1747.

Eleanor McCarty married John Summon Apr. 10, 1748.

Honora Carty (sic) married John Adams Sept. 23, 1750.

Thomas Cartee (sic) died at Stephen Pilcher's, June 18, 1751.

Cornelius McCarty (I think Cornelius must be right though the published records give it as Ignatius McCarty; there was certainly a Cornelius McCarty, who died about this time in Stafford County) died Feb. 18, 1755.

Frances McCarty (apparently widow of the preceding Cornelius) married John Diskin, June 19, 1755.

Margaret McCarty and Stephen Hansford were married Oct. 14, 1755.

In the January and July, 1914, numbers of *The William and Mary Quarterly,* the present writer published an account of a McCarty family beginning with two brothers and two sisters. They were named Thomas, Cornelius, Nancy (the writer's great-great-grandmother), and Betty (Elizabeth) McCarty. Thomas McCarty married Elizabeth ——— Dec. 5, 1777, and reared a family of two sons and ten daughters. He moved to Kentucky about 1797 finally settling in present Meade County, Kentucky, where he died Feb. 23, 1828. Cornelius McCarty, born about 1766, married in Fauquier County, Virginia, Dec. 12, 1787 (license) to Sukey Hardwick. They reared a family of eleven children. He moved to Kentucky about 1797 finally settling in present Meade County, Kentucky, where his will was probated Feb. 28, 1831. Nancy McCarty, sister of Thomas and Cornelius, married about

Digitized by Google

1780 to James Crook. James Crook appears in the Virginia census for 1785 as a neighbor of James McCarty, probably his father-in-law. James and Nancy McCarty Crook had three children. In 1789 he was living in Loudoun County, Virginia. Probably James Crook died soon after as his children were reared in the family of their uncle Thomas McCarty and accompanied him to Kentucky. An unconfirmed tradition states that Nancy McCarty Crook married again, to a man named Samuel Adams. This, however, should be received with caution. Betty McCarty, sister of Thomas, Cornelius, and Nancy, was born Apr. 20, 1771, died in Fayette County, Kentucky, Mch. 1, 1807. She married Mch. 19, 1789, to Capt. Jacob McConathy near Wellington, Prince William County, Virginia, and bore him five children. The subsequent generations of Thomas, Cornelius, Nancy, and Betty will not be traced here, as they have already been published in the article referred to above.

These McCartys seem to have lived in the four adjoining counties of Fairfax, Prince William, Fauquier, and Loudoun. Their father was almost certainly James McCarty who appears in the census of Fairfax County, Virginia, in 1782 at the head of a family of five (a neighbor of Thomas McCarty) and in 1785 at the head of a family of six (a neighbor of James Crook. The mother of Thomas, Cornelius, Nancy, and Betty McCarty (and the wife of James McCarty?) was Nancy who died in the home of her son Thomas McCarty in Kentucky on April 18, 1813. Thomas McCarty had a granddaughter named Mary Rose McCarty, born Apr. 9, 1805, who was much interested in family history. In her Bible is the following inscription in her own handwriting: "Nancy Boseley from Scotland, Elizabeth Nevitt from England. These were my Great-Great-Grandmothers." This would indicate a Bozeley connection one generation farther back than the Nancy McCarty, who died Apr. 18, 1813, in the home of her son Thomas McCarty, yet she might have been in error on the particular generation and the Nancy Bozeley may be identical with the Nancy McCarty who died in 1813. One of Cornelius McCarty's granddaughters informed the writer about 12 years ago that she believed that Cornelius' mother was a Bozeley. Certain it is that one of Cornelius' grandsons was named Thomas Bozeley McCarty, and

Digitized by Google

the Bozeley was supposed to be a family name. We must however note that there is also some good reason for believing that Cornelius' (and also of his brother Thomas and his sisters Nancy and Betty) mother was named Orear or Orare.

From here we pass to one Cornelius McCarthy who first appears in 1749. Because of the region in which he lived it seems that he must have been a relative of the Cornelius McCarty who in 1787 married Sukey Hardwick. Cornelius McCarthy in Prince William County, Virginia, with wife Frances on Aug. 18, 1749, bought 200 acres on the Potomac River from Bertrand Ewell. This land was bounded by a survey which the said Cornelius McCarthy had made when he was a resident of Sandy Point, Virginia. The deed was witnessed by John T. (?) Bryan, Rich'd Crupper, Th. S. (?) Walsh. Sandy Point is in Northumberland County, Virginia, which county has associations with the line of Dennis-Daniel-Billington McCarty.

Cornelius McCarty of the Parish of Dettingen, Prince William County, Virginia, planter, made will May 21, 1754, probated Apr. 8, 1755, in Stafford County, Virginia. He mentions no children; appoints wife Frances heir and executor. The will was witnessed by Henry Lee, William Naylor, and William Walker. Frances McCarty who in the following June in the same parish married John Diskin is probably his widow.

It seems very probable that James McCarty of Fairfax County, Virginia, in 1782 and 1785 and the Cornelius McCarty who had wife Frances in 1749 and died in 1755 were brothers. The reference to Sandy Point may indicate a Northumberland County origin. Further than this we can not go at present.

What connection had these McCartys with the Daniel McCarty of Westmoreland County, Virginia, who died in 1724? This question can not now be answered, but we may note a few associations that suggest strongly that there was some connection. 1. Sandy Point from which Cornelius McCarthy hailed was the home of Col. George Eskridge, who was a close friend of Capt. Daniel McCarty, Westmoreland County, 1724. 2. Henry Lee, a witness to the will of Cornelius McCarty, 1755 was a friend and kinsman (by marriage) of the same Daniel and is mentioned by him in

Digitized by Google

his will. 3. Sukey Hardwick who in Fauquier County, Virginia, in 1787, married Cornelius McCarty, descended from the Hardwick family of Westmoreland County, and Bertrand Ewell who sold to the other Cornelius McCarthy, was closely related to this same Hardwick family. 4. This same Hardwick was early connected with the family of Col. Nathaniel Pope, and Daniel McCarty, who died in 1724, married a daughter of Col. Humphrey Pope (it must be admitted however that the connection between these two Popes is not yet proven). 5. The mother of Sukey Hardwick who married Cornelius McCarty in 1787, was one Margaret Glasscock. She was undoubtedly of the same Glasscock family referred to several times in the preceding pages as connected with and associated with the other McCarty family. We have seen that the mother of Ann Barber who married Billington McCarty was one Frances Glasscock Barber, daughter of Thomas Glasscock. Maj. Dennis McCarty of Fairfax County, Virginia, had a connection by marriage with the Glasscock family. 6. Thomas Bozeley in Fairfax County, Virginia, between 1755 and 1761 (name in index but volume to which index refers has been lost) sold to William Ramsay. We have just noted the connection between the Bozeley family and the family of McCartys represented by Thomas, Cornelius, Nancy and Betty. The William Ramsay of this deed married Ann McCarty, daughter of Maj. Dennis McCarty of Fairfax County, representing the other line of McCartys. This does not exhaust the list of associations which seem to represent something more than a mere coincidence, but as stated above, the actual proof of any connection has not yet been discovered.

Digitized by Google

WRIGHT FAMILY.

By Maggie McManaway, Stewartsville, Va.

Thomas Wright died in Bedford County in 1763. He made a will dated 15th Dec. 1762; it was proved and probated 22nd Nov. 1763. In it he mentions his wife Mary Wright, daughters Elizabeth Wright, May Wright, Abigale Wright, Sarah Wright, Dorcas Wright, Catharine Wright, son John Wright, and son Joseph Wright.

His wife Mary Wright and John Board were nominated as executors of his will.

John Wright died in Bedford County in 1803. Mentions in his will his wife, Elizabeth Wright, and children, viz.,

Tommy Wright married Cynthia Mayse.
Sarah Wright married William Wheeler.
Anthony Wright married Betsy Mayse.
Nancy Wright married James Asbury.
Betsey Wright married Thomas Hambleton.
Polly Wright, married Benjamin Watts.
Rhoda Wright, married Wm. S. Wright.
John Wright.
Joseph Wright married Sally Edgar.
Ruth Wright married Wm. McGeorge.

My mother knew Tommy Wright and his wife, Anthony Wright and his wife and Nancy Wright Asbury. All of these were old persons in her youth. And she knew they were related to her but she did not know the relationship.

Another John Wright died in 1810, will probated in the county of Bedford 25th June 1810. He mentions in will his wife Mary Wright and children:

Jane Hunter, wife of Francis Hunter; son Francis Wright; daughter Susanna Bateman, wife of Benjamin Bateman; daughter Decia Clayton, wife of Thomas T. Clayton; grandchildren, John Lewis Clayton, Betsy Lewis Clayton, children of Thomas L. Clayton and Betsy his wife; daughter Orrey Wright, wife of ——— Bateman; daughter Polly Waugh, wife of A. Waugh; daughter

Digitized by Google

Sally Wright; daughter Kitty Wright; son Thomas Wright; and son John Wright.

John Wright died in Bedford county in 1814. He made a will dated 28th Dec. 1814, probated 26th Sept. 1814. He left a wife, name not given in will, and children to Wilson Benjamin Wright, son Joseph Wright; grandchildren Mary Watts, Benjamin Watts, and John Watts, children of Wm. Watts, and Ann his wife; son John Wright ; son Thomas Wright; daughter Mary Watts, wife of Benjamin Watts; daughter Elizabeth Wright and son William Wright. The witnesses to his will were Wm. I. Walker, John Hopkins, and Price Hopkins. Benjamin Wright was nominated executor of will.

David Wright was appointed deputy sheriff of Bedford County, Oct. 26th 1778.

In the marriage licenses of Bedford county there is a record of the marriage of David Wright, Jr., to Sarah Talbot, daughter of Isham Talbot 28th Sept. 1782, Jas. Steptoe, Secretary.

In the Virginia Colonial Militia: Wm. Armstrong Crozier, Land Bounty Certificate, page 51.

John Wright soldier under Colonel Byrd, 1758, and was then discharged. Bedford County Records, March 1780.

One John Wright, received a deed from George Walton in 1760. Bedford County Records.

Now about the Wright Brothers, inventors of the airship. Several years since in the lifetime of my mother, an article appeared in a magazine in which it was stated that Winfield Wright and his wife Angelina Elizabeth Wright were ancestors of Wilbur and Orville Wright. My mother at once said that she in her youthful days knew this couple and knew that Winfield Wright was related to her, but did not know the relationship.

The county records give the marriage of Winfield Wright to Angelina Elizabeth Evans, daughter of Anthony Evans, 8th of April, 1791.

From the Land Office Richmond, Virginia, I learn that the first Wright patent of Record in that office was issued to Robert Wright for 12 acres situate and being in the Eastward of James City, Sept. 1, 1627. There was a patent to Thomas Wright for 150 acres of land July 19th, 1635. Land Office Records.

Digitized by Google

In Lunenburg County, Va., in 1760, there is a deed to John Wright from James Mayse, Lunenburg Court Records, 1790. Lunenburg County Deed, Joseph Wright from Tom Jarvis.

Other Wrights are mentioned in the early records of Lunenburg County.

From the Land Office, Richmond, I learn that William Wright received a grant of land in Bedford county, Virginia, 200 acres, Sep. 1, 1780.

I have given you a full account of the Wrights as I have learned of them in Bedford county. In talking with one of the old time colored men whose wife belonged to my family, he told me that some of the large bodies of land which belonged to some of the descendants of John Wright who died in 1803 was always known as "Kentucky Land." He said he understood Wrights were the first settlers on this land. Some of the land is still in the family.

Digitized by Google

SOME STAFFORD RECORDS.

From the First Order Book of Stafford County, p. 276.

" . . . All the Justices and officers both Civil and Military being . . . Sumoned . . . met at the Courthouse of [STAFFORD] County on the 8th day of June Anno Dom 1692 being . . . Capt Malachy Peale Mr. Edwd Thomason Capt John Withers Mr. Nath Thompson Mr. Robt Alexander Capt George Mason Capt Thomas Owsley Mr John Harvey Cor^{r} Richd Fossaker Capt Lieu^{t} Thomas Gregg Lieu^{t} Sampson Darrell Lieu^{t} Charles Ellis Lieu^{t} Joseph Sumner Lieu^{t} John West Lieu^{t} David Strahan & the Rangers Coronet William Downing Ensign Joell Stribling Justices & Militia Officers"

A LIST OF THE RENTS belonging to the Estate of Capt William Brent, Deced Virginia, yrs 1746-1749.

James Batton
George Bush
Mr. Charles Brent
John Purnell
Mason Combs
Benj^{a} Derrick
Thomas Eaves
Charles Carter
Griffin Jones
William Knight
Edmund Kelly
William Kirk
Benjamin Brent
Jonathan Moore
John Mercer, Gent.
Daniel Mealy
Alexander Nelson
John Waters
John Rhodes
Mary Carberry
Adam Atchison
The Rev^{d} Mr. Stuart
Duncan Simpson
John Montgomery
Mr. George Brent
John Murphey
Peter Cash
William Champe
Peter Hedgman
Mrs. Massey

Sylvester Moss took Possession 1748 of a New Plantation.
Vol. O, p. 163.
Milnor Ljungstedt.

Digitized by Google

QUERIES.

"Wanted information concerning the family history of ——— Brooks, first banker of Richmond, Va. The bank failed in one of the early financial panics and his children moved West. He was the father of James Murphy Brooks, born at Winchester, Va., June 11, 1798; Luella Brooks, who died at New Orleans, La., in 1861, and Mary Brooks who married James M. Coffman, of Gallipolis, Ohio. Any one who has information concerning this family will please address E. C. McCormick, 311 N. Harvey Ave., Oak Park, Ill."

I am very anxious to trace a Lovely, or Lovey, Randolph born about 1794, who married James Munsie and removed at or after marriage from Bland Co., Va., to Lee Co., Va. Her brother, Peyton, came to Lee Co. with her.

Any information about this Lovey Randolph and her parents will be greatly appreciated.

(MRS.) EFFIE WELLS LOUCKS.
319 E. French St.,
Pipestone, Minn.

Information is desired concerning the ancestry and descendants of Presson Bowdoin and Wm. Bowden, the latter Atty-Gen. of the Colony 1743. Address Mrs. W. S. Gustin, 839 Ogden St., Denver, Colo.

Digitized by Google

THE BIRTH-PLACE OF BISHOP MADISON.

By Charles E. Kemper.

The Virginia historians all unite in saying that Bishop Madison was born in 1749 at Madison Hall near present Port Republic in Rockingham Co., Va., but there is evidence which tends to show conclusively that such was not the case.

John Madison, father of the Bishop was appointed the first clerk of Augusta Co., Va., in 1745, and in 1746 a court order was entered ordering a road to be cleared from "The court house to the clerk's office."

In 1745 (Dec. 12) John Madison bought from Moses Thompson 1041 acres of land, and in 1752 John Madison sold 731 acres of this land to Robert McClenahan, and it is described as lying "on the north branch of Christian's Creek." In 1763 Robert McClenahan sold a part of this land to John McClenahan, Sr., his son, and his son, John inherited the remainder of the land from his father. On April 13, 1751, John Madison bought from Henry Downs (?) 1010 acres of land, which had first been granted to Jacob Stover, a part of the upper grant of 5000 acres to Jacob Stover, which is well known. This was the Port Republic land and Madison Hall was built on it, and there Bishop Madison grew to manhood, but the evidence of the records quoted clearly shows that Bishop Madison was born in the present county of Augusta, Va., on the north branch of Christian's Creek, in the vicinity of the present village of Barterbrook, about 6 miles south of Staunton. John Madison was clearly living at the place in 1746 and owned the clerk's office at his house and he did not buy the Port Republic land until April 13, 1751, so if Bishop Madison was born in 1749, he was born at the place stated and not at Port Republic.

There is an old abandoned road which leaves the Lexington road some distance south of Staunton and goes down to the north branch of Christian's Creek. This was evidently the old road to the clerk's office. The Madison lands on Christian's Creek have been owned in recent years by the Gilkeson estate, by the McClanahans, and by the McCombs, and the old road mentioned en-

Digitized by Google

tered the Madison land at the Gilkeson place, and Mr. S. M. Donald the postmaster of Staunton, Va, informs me that near the Gilkeson place an old log structure stood years ago. This was in all probability the birth place of Bishop Madison, about 1½ miles north of present Barterbrook, Augusta Co., Va., and the house stood on the Gilkeson place. The Madison lands lay in the fork of the north and south branches of Christian's Creek in the present county of Augusta. I hope to collect the facts still more fully but the facts are so interesting that I send them to you in this way, at the present time in order to prevent any possibility of their being lost.

Charles E. Kemper.

March 8, 1922.

I wish to add this to the information recently sent you concerning the birthplace of Bishop Madison. As stated, he was born on the Gilkeson estate on Christian's Creek about 6 miles south of Staunton, Va. This was the home of his father John Madison until 1751, when he acquired the Port Republic land and moved to that place. That portion of the Gilkeson estate on which the Madison house stood is now owned by Mrs. Annie E. Rawlinson. This was undoubtedly the birthplace of Bishop Madison. The house in which he was born was a log structure and Mr. J. N. McFarland, the county treasurer of Augusta Co., informs me that he was a visitor in the old Madison house just prior to the civil war in 1859 or 1860.

Charles E. Kemper.

March 14, 1922.

Digitized by Google

LETTERS OF JOHN PRESTON.[1]

To Francis Preston. Describing Duel Between Gen. Wood and Thos. Madison.

. . . I will join in an attempt to procure him pay during his captivity, so that I think he had better be sent to this place as soon as possible that he may be here before the rising of the Assembly which I expect will be short; as nothing of importance is likely to come before us this Session.

Stephen T Mason & Henry Tazwell are our Senators—Robert Brooke our Governor.

A few mornings ago some misunderstanding took place between Genl Wood & Mr. Thos Madison,[2] about the election of the Governor, in which tho not face to face some things were said which they supposed involved their public & private characters A Chalenge passed, was accepted & they met at the Church yard, & fired at each other once, but missed; a second load was put into the pistols, when the seconds (Colo Steel & myself) interposed & compromised the difference amicable & honorably;—It was a misunderstanding of terms & not of sentiments & the too officious conduct of their pretended friends that created the difference—They both behaved bravely & stood very firm.

Ive not heard from home lately I'm in good health, so is the rest of our relations in this quarter—

I am Dr Brother yours most affectionately

J Preston

Nov. 25, 1794

---

[1]For other letters of John Preston see the *William and Mary College Quarterly*, new series, Jan., 1921, v. 1, no. 1.

[2]Mrs. Madison was a sister of Patrick Henry, and an aunt of Mrs. Francis Preston.

Digitized by Google

TO FRANCIS PRESTON. INTERESTING DISCUSSION OF INDIAN AFFAIRS.

Jo. Breckenridges Lexington May 3, '93

Dear Francis

After a very tedious tho' (after I left Kanawa) not a very disagreeable journey, I arrived at this place the 28th Int; having parted with Billy two days before at Limestone on the Ohio, who went on to head quarters with his company all in good health & Spirits. I should have accompanied them but heard of Genl Wilkenson whom we met on the River that B. Smith has been just sent on command to one of the frontier posts; this journey I then put off untill I can hear of his return; I'm happy to say that from Genl. Wilkenson's information B. Smith who is now promoted to a Major has intirely reformed; become a new man both in his conduct & constitution, & abandoned both women & wine *forever*, as his greatest enemies & the only cause of his former disgrace; God grant he may persever in this judicious & prudent resolution; in which if he succeeds his friends may again have some hopes of him. I have collected very little news since I came to this state; the Indians have done no mischief for some time past; it is supposed the treaty which is on the Carpet has put an end to this for a time. What will be the result of it no one can tell, but it is generally supposed, the Indians will not treat upon any terms which will be acceptable to us;—it is however wished for in this country, that their terms may be refused and the war against them continued. I think in all probability there will be no campaign carried on against them this season should the treaty fail as Genl. Wayne has orders to act only on the defensive untill the result of the treaty can be known; the treaty commences about the 10th of June somewhere near the lakes (under British protection) some time must be necessarily spent in conferences, etc, which .will nearly spend the month of June; the report of the Commissioners to the President & the time he will take to consider & adopt other plans, will exhaust July; & then to give Genl Wayne official notice of this & he to put some necessary measures on foot will bring about the first of Sept. a

Digitized by Google

period too late in the year to call on the militia for aid, who cannot return in the winter seasons; & his own army is too small to proceed without this assistance; I've heard it amounts only to 2500 effective men. The business of this treaty & the effect that it may have is highly disagreeable to the people of this country. The setting it on foot is contributed to the President of the United States, for which he is spoken of freely here; indeed much more so than I ever heard before at any time or place. Some few politicians in this country talk of a disunion with the U States; of an intire independent government; of an alliance with G Britain etc God only knows what event a few years may bring about.

I have done but little business since my arrival only enquired the price of Land, I proposed some for sale, & yours at the falls. The seat of Government seems to influence the price of Land in this country more than any other circumstance; Lands situated near it bear a very high price, from 2½ to 10 Dollars an acre according to its conveiniences. I've seen Genl Breckenridge, & told him that you wished to sell, he appeared desirous to purchase; no proposals were made or terms offered, tho' I thought I collected enough to discover that his price would not be sufficient; Two or three more have spoken to me about it; Lands are rising & I think it would be improper for you to sell if a good price cannot now be had provided you can in any manner make out without it. The fit for purchasing land near the seat of Government where every persons attention is now turn'd will shortly cease. & then lands distant from it will again begin to be in better repute. Pray write me every oppertunity. Your friends are all in good health & circumstances in this County. John Breckenridge will make a fortune hastily, he is in high repute;

My love to your wife etc, Adieu

J. Preston

To FRANCIS PRESTON. DISCUSSES POLITICS OF TIME.

At Smithfield Decr. 19th, 1802.

Dr Brother

It would have given me much pleasure to have seen you when you was at Wythe Court-house last week & had I not been confined with a fit of the Rheumatic would have went up:—

Digitized by Google

It has been a matter of much conversation among the Republicans throughout the Counties I have travelled in the last two months past respecting a change of the Congressional district of Botetourt etc- They conceive (— I believe with propriety too) that unless the contemplated change is made, a Federal candidate may or will be elected, which will give courage again in this quarter of Virginia to that party. I know every exercion on the part of the Federalist will be made, but not openly untill a short time before the election; The private system of attack is now visible. Every kind of artifice is used, ridicule, contempt, & treating in the lightest manner the present mode of administring the Government, as trifling & puerile, & unworthy of so great a nation as we are; This is to prepare the way for introducing a man who will assist in conducting the Government with more dignity, that is like the former administration conducted it etc—with a thousand other little modes which may have some weight with people who have not fairly descided on the late important question respecting principle—in this state a very large majority of the People of Greenbriar, Monroe & Kanawa are & they would be as apt to decide in favour of a Federal as a Republican Candidate— The Republicans of Virginia wish ardently that there should not be the least division in sentiment among their Representatives in the next Congress & and without this & one or two more changes in the districts laid off last session of the Assembly there is great danger of this division. I have been frequently consulted on the occasion, but I confess never strongly encouraged the thing, for two reasons. One that I feared that if Montgomery should be added to Botetourt that a man might be elected in your district who would be more to be feared than an open professed honest Federalist; I thought two men would be candidates, neither of whom can in my opinion be trusted & the one or the other of them would be chosen if no better offered. The other reason is that I feared I might be suspected, for wishing a district that might suit myself to the prejudice of the present Representative; as by adding Montgomery to the lower counties, & Kanawa to Wythe, it would place me in a district in which I was infinitely better known that Col. Trigg, & would cut off from him almost all his acquaintances—this latter objection

Digitized by Google

I could get over by positively declining to offer in case Col. Trigg did, but the former I could not without you would agree to be a Candidate for the upper district, & I believe sincerely if you would, that the district would be changed:— I gave my opinion to all who spoke with me on the subject freely respecting the two persons whom I reckoned would be candidates in your district; it was almost always accorded to & the same opinion seemed to have possessed nearly all I spoke with on the subject, & all mentioned you. Now I think if you will agree to offer that the change ought to be made & can be done if it is known in time that you will offer— Would you say whether or not you will? Our Cousin Frank Smith I have learnt wishes to be a Candidate in case the alteration is made; I sincerely wish to see him advanced in life as much as is proper, but I doubt whether it would be right in him (suppose he could be elected) to turn himself into that route for a time to come— I heard he had consulted you & that you approved of his plan. I would be glad to hear upon what ground you did it.

Brother William informs me that you complained of a scarcity of hands to carry on your iron works & would be willing perhaps to hire some; Should this be the case and we can agree I would hire seven of my best negroe men to you for a year & also the waggon and team you had last summer; The horses are in good order again & every thing about the gears will be well repaired. The men that I would hire are, Billy Pointer, Will Braxton, Butcher Ned, Henry, Daniel Farrow, Hanibal, & Tom—with the last mentioned, China must be hired, as she is his wife, the others have not wives. Should you feel any disposition to hire these men & the woman, & waggon & team you will please to let me hear from you by the return of the next post, as I have another plan in view to dispose of them if this does not succeed in a few days.

I am happy to hear that your Lady is in better health & pray she may continue to get better untill she is perfectly recovered. My little ones are in great health. Polly & myself have both been unwell she with the mumps, I with the Rheumatism, we have however so far recruited as to venture out this far. Our Mother

Digitized by Google

is well, Mrs. A. Preston also, & that is the family who are at this place at present:—

With love I am Dr. Brother
Yours sincerely
J Preston

P. S. Our Mother begs
you would send her 4 or 8 bushels of
salt in a barrel or two by Mr. John Preston's wag-
gon when it comes down, or by some other oppertunity.
J Preston.

TO FRANCIS PRESTON. DISCUSSES POLITICAL CONDITIONS.

Richmond Mar. 3rd. 1813.

Dr Brother

Nothing material has occured since you left this, nor have had any news of consequence from the Blockading Squadron since you left us. It is said that several of the vessels have disappeared and two only remain in Lynhaven Bay; if these have realy gone off we shall shortly have a scuffle with those remaining. The Constelation, the 26 Gun Boats near Norfolk, together with such force as could & ought to be sent down the Patomack, making a *simultaneous,* & combined movement under a favourable wind might make a successful attack on any two frigates of the Blockading Squadron. But my opinion is that all the Vessels that have disappeared are out, gone out on a cruise, or to look into some of our other seaports, & harbours to give alarms. This is the kind of war we shall be subjected to, & more indeed for whenever a favourable oppertunity offers & we are found off our guard the enemy will make a landing, & destroy & plunder some one or more of our towns.— You will see in the papers the infamous attempt of the British Government to seduce out Citizens from their allegeance, & to produce discord & a seperation between us, in the infernal orders to their Governors etc—& the proclamation of the Prince

Digitized by Google

Regent. I realy fear that the cupidity of the merchants will be ready to seize on such an offer & thereby create great disturbances among our citizens. I wish Congress would lay an Embargo & make it felony to violate it.

Enclose you have the Auditors Quietus to Lewis Toncray, Jailor of Washington for $389.25 the nett proceeds of the sale of a run away slave called Mingo, which sum I advanced for you agreeable to your request.—

We are all well & wish you may find your dear family in . . . state to whom we all desire to be affectionately remembered.

Yr Brother
J Preston

Digitized by Google

COL. CHARLES LEWIS.

Nov. 25, 1795

To the Honourable Speaker and Members of the Virginia House of Delegates— The Petition of Thomas Lewis sheweth that your petitioners father, Charles Lewis, late of Albemarle County Dec'd. was one among the first Citizens of this Commonwealth who took arms against Great Britain, that early in the year 1775 he was on his march to Williamsburg at the head of a company of Volunteers to restrain the outrages then committed by Lord Dunmore, he was met by Col. Henry who informed him he had effected that object, he was soon after appointed to the command of a Regiment of Minute men, that serving as long as there was occasion for his services on the Eastern part of the State, he was sent on an expedition against the Cherokies which was not terminated untill about December, 1776, on his return he was appointed to the Command of the 14th. Virginia Regiment, that he continued in that service untill sometime in the year 1778, that then the care of a large family obliged him to resign, that in December, 1778, he was appointed to Command a Regiment destined to guard the Convention Troops at the Barracks in Albemarle and that he died in that Command, the 26th day of Feb., 1779.

Your petitioners father not having served the term of three years either in the Continental Army or in the service of this State, he is not entitled as his representative to the bounty of land given to officers who did serve for that time, but as your petitioners father was in the Service of the United States, and of this State at least three years, and died in the service of this State, your petitioner trusts that he will be allowed the same bounty in land that has been allowed to others who your petitioner humbly conceives were not better entitled to it and your petitioner will pray as in duty bound—

Howell Lewis

Endorsement—Howell Lewis, Petitioner, 25th., Nov., /95
Reasonable—A Colonel's Bounty to Representative.
(From Virginia State Archives, State Library.)

Digitized by Google

BATTLE OF WILLIAMSBURG, VA., MAY, 1862.

Report of Col. D. K. McRae, 5th No. Ca. Regiment.[1]

Headquarter's Early's Brigade.
May 10, 1862.

General. I have the honor to report, under your order, the casualties in the 5th No. Ca. commanded by me on May 5th in the battle near Williamsburg.

About 3 P. M. my regiment was formed in line of battle, composed of the 5th No. Ca. on the right; 23d No. Ca. (Col. Hoke) next; 38th Va. (Lieut. Col. Whittle) next; and 24th Va. (Col. Terry) on the extreme left, with orders from Gen Early to ascertain the position, and charge a battery of the enemy supposed to be stationed in the woods on our front. After the formation of the line we were moved forward by direction of Maj. Gen. D. H. Hill with instructions to approach the enemy with trailed arms, without firing, until close upon him.

The line passed down into a marshy ravine and my regiment found itself in a dense undergrowth composed chiefly of pines, which made the advance in line difficult. On the verge of the field beyond I halted and reformed the line and examined for the enemy's battery. Not seeing any indications of his presence, I advanced the line about 100 yards into the field and as soon as I did so a battery, situated at a distance of 800 or 900 yards on the left, opened upon us with shell. I immediately changed the direction of the line so as to face towards this point and found that the battery was posted in a skirt of woods near a redoubt crossed and in which there appeared to be at least a brigade of the enemy. As soon as I made this movement I found that the line was broken, and I could neither see Col. Hoke with the 23d No. Ca. Reg. nor Lieut. Col. Whittle with the 38th Va. The approach was through an open field of soft earth without any cover for my troops and feeling great anxiety, I dispatched my adjutant (Lieut. McRae) aand Maj. I. J. Sinclair to General Hill with a request to be informed what battery I was to charge. Maj. Sinclair returned with an answer that I was "to charge the battery

[1]The manuscript, from which this is printed, has been presented recently to the library of William and Mary College by Miss Ruth H. Early.

Digitized by Google

that opened on us, and to do it quickly." I immediately put the line in motion, and the men sprang off at a rapid pace.

About this time a regiment, which I found afterwards to be the 24th Va. (Col. Terry) engaged the enemy at some 300 yards to my left, in front and drove him out of some houses towards his redoubt. Finding the 23d and 38th still absent, I saw the necessity of connecting my line with this to support it and at the same time get the cover of the houses referred to. I orderd my line to advance, obliquing to the left and when I found my men advancing too rapidly and sufficiently obliquing, I ordered a halt, passed to the front of the line and urged my men to move less rapidly and to press more sensibly to the left, and in order to compose them, I ordered them to lie down. The enemy had now commenced to fire upon us with rifles, which began to be fatal and at that moment, I observed Captain Early (Gen. Early's aid) some distance on my left waving me on: I then pushed on. My color-bearer was first struck down when his comrade seized the flag and he fell immediately: a third one took it and shared the same fate then Capt. Benjamin Robinson of Co. "A," carried it until the staff of the flag was shivered to pieces in his hands.

Under this fire of grape from the battery and volleys from the infantry, the regiment continued to advance until I formed a slight shelter of a low fence within 100 yards of the redoubt. The fire was terrific: my officers and men were falling on every side. The 24th Va. on my left, was suffering in like proportion. I had delievered my first fire at the distance of about 150 yards and my men were now firing with effect upon a body of the enemy who were retreating into the redoubt. At this time Col. Terry fell upon my left, Lieut. Col. Hairston also and the horse of Maj. Sinclair had been killed under him. Lieut. Col. Badham fell upon my right and I found that Maj. Maury of the 24th Va. and myself were the only field officers remaining mounted. I had previously sent my adjutant to Gen. Hill announcing my loss and the danger of my position and earnestly begged for reinforcements; but finding my force too small, and the position fatally destructive, I did not await his return, but ordered my command to fall off down to the cover of the fence and immediately afterwards I received

Digitized by Google

the order to retreat. The charge upon the battery was not attended by success.

I have no doubt it would have been, had the 23d No. Ca. and the 38th Va., as originally designated, participated in the assault, for the enemy were so much disconcerted at the persistant advance of the troops that he drew off one or more of his pieces and his infantry, under the severe fire, of the two regiments, hastily sought shelter in and behind the redoubt. How heroically my men and officers endeavored to execute the charge intrusted to them. The list of casualties hereto appended will exhibit results, and it is a matter of pride to the survivors, as it was to all, to know that their whole conduct was under the direction and immediate observation of their Major and Brigadier generals, the latter of whom fell while bravely leading the attack.

All of my officers and men behaved with equal courage, and no discrimination can be made among them. My regiment is now reduced so as to be insufficient. I beg that it may be speedily supplied, and I ask you, general, in calling to the attention of the Department, this request, to suggest that my first lieutenants, who are now with me, may be assigned to the companies which have lost their captains by death, wounds and imprisonments, except in the case of Capt. M. C. Jones, who was wounded, but who escaped and who, I hope will soon resume his command. My adjutant, who was with me throughout the fight rendered me valuable assistance, and his good conduct did not, I am sure, fail to attract your attention. I beg to bring to your notice another instance of patriotic action which merits remark. Mr. Nicholson C. Washington, a young gentleman from St. Louis, Mo., who volunteered as a private in my ranks, and on this occasion accompanied me as my orderly on the field. He maintained his position by my side and delivered my orders along the line with coolness and precision. I ask your favorable consideration of his claims for a commission.

I was unable to bring off more than forty of the wounded. I have the honor to accompany this with a list of casualties in this and other regiments of this brigade.

Very resp'y
D. K. McRae, Colonel of 5th No. Ca.
Reg., Commd'g Brigade.

Digitized by Google

ROVING BUSINESS.

Smith, Rochester and Austin.

By A. J. Morrison.

The incomparable Niles printed in his *Register* during 1820 (XVIII, 417) a sketch of the life of William Smith of Flowerdieu Hundred, Prince George County, who had made eight voyages around the world, besides one voyage to China and back. William Smith was born November 14, 1768. He was first at sea in ship Tartar, both navy vessels. For some years to 1790 he was 1779 in the U. S. row gally Manly, Captain Saunders, up and down the Chesapeake. He then was on the brig Jefferson and the in the West India trade, out of Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Virginia ports. After 1790 he was sailing out of Boston. On his eighth voyage around the world he left Boston in the ship Albatross July 6, 1809, and did not come home (and then in another ship) until the middle of October, 1817. For some seven years of that voyage, Smith was in command of the Albatross, a great part of the time, transporting sandal wood from the Sandwich Islands to Canton, under a contract of King Tamaanah of the Islands with Captains Davis and Winship of Boston. The war spoiled the contract. Smith then engaged in the sea otter trade off the California coast (for the China market), was captured by the Spaniards and held two months; he then joined the Ship O'Cain, and came home. On his ninth voyage, from which he returned in 1820, he was shipwrecked on the voyage out. According to Niles, Smith held the record for circumnavigations.

The year William Smith was born, Nathaniel Rochester began his business career. Rochester was a native of Westmoreland County. He was born in 1752. His grandfather Nicholas Rochester had come to Westmoreland from England. His father, John Rochester, died in 1756, and his mother married Thomas Critcher, who in 1763 settled in the western part of Granville County, North Carolina. Nathaniel Rochester began his long and successful business career at Hillsboro, in North Carolina. He became in-

Digitized by Google

terested with Col. Thomas Hart (father-in-law of Henry Clay) in the manufacture of nails and the manufacture of rope. With Colonel Hart he removed to Hagerstown, Maryland, in 1780, and in 1785 first ventured to Kentucky in a business way. That year his capital of £1100 sent in merchandise to Kentucky returned him £1000 net. Soon after another venture to Kentucky in 1800, Rochester began taking up land in New York. He settled there in 1810, establishing the town of Rochester a good deal by means of his large paper mill there, re-engaged in banking, and died at the age of eighty in 1831. Unquestionably Nathaniel Rochester was a first-rate man of business and showed his character very early.*

About the time Rochester, with headquarters at Hagerstown, was withdrawing from Kentucky and investing in New York, Moses Austin, a Connecticut Virginian, was fixing his home in Upper Louisiana. Stephen Austin has told the story briefly and well. The following is a copy of a memorandum made and kept by Stephen F. Austin for the information of his brother, J. E. B. Austin:

"My father was a native of Durham, Connecticut, and was regularly educated a merchant. He was a partner of the importing house of Stephen Austin & Co., in Philadelphia, and married Miss Maria Brown in that city, a native of Morris County, New Jersey, shortly after which a branch of the mercantile house was established in Richmond, Virginia, under the firm name of Moses Austin & Co., and my father settled in that city.

"Some years afterwards the company purchased the lead mines in Wythe County, Virginia, on New River, known as Chisel's (Chiswell's) Mines, to which place he removed and conducted the mining and manufacturing of lead on an extensive scale.

"He was the first who brought to this country English miners and manufacturers of lead, and he established the first manufac-

*See autobiography of Nathaniel Rochester in T. J. C. Williams's *History of Washington County, Maryland*. Hagerstown, 1906. Vol. I, pp. 136-139.

Digitized by Google

tory of shot and sheet lead in the United States, at Richmond and the mines on New River, Virginia.

"A brother of my father, Elijah Austin, was well known to the mercantile community of New York and New Haven as being the first who ever fitted out a ship for a sealing voyage to the northwest coast of America, and from there to India. My uncle fitted out Captain Green, who made the first trip of that kind that was ever undertaken.

"In 1796 my father, finding the mines on New River less productive than he had expected, and having accidentally met with a person who had been in the mining district to the west of Saint Genevieve, west of the Mississippi River, in Upper Louisiana, and who gave a favorable account of the prospects in that country, determined to visit it. After much difficulty he obtained the necessary passports from the Spanish minister, as at that time the Spanish possessions extended to the Pacific Ocean, and were closed to the admission of foreigners.

"During the winter of 1796 and 1797 he explored Upper Louisiana and with his whole company nearly perished in the wilderness between Vincennes and St. Louis. At that time Vincennes was the only settlement between Louisville and St. Louis. He obtained a grant for one league of land embracing the lead mines of Mine A. Burton [now Potosi], and in 1798 removed his family from Virginia to his new grant. Mine A. Burton is forty miles west of St. Genevieve, and at the time my father moved there was uninhabited. . . .

"Considering that when he first visited Upper Louisiana in 1797, the country from Louisville to the Mississippi, now composing the States of Indiana and Illinois, was a total wilderness with the exception of Vincennes on the Wabash, and Kas-Kas-Kia and a few French settlements in the Mississippi bottoms opposite St. Louis and St. Genevieve; that he moved by a new and almost unexplored route down the Kanawha river in large flat boats, a thing which never before had been attempted from the point where he embarked; the mountainous and wilderness country through which he had to pass between Austinville and that point; the thinly populated situation of the western portion of Virginia and of the States

Digitized by Google

of Kentucky and Ohio; and to this add the immeasurable distance which it was then thought separated Louisiana from the settled portions of the United States, and the universal prejudice which existed against the Spanish government; the long and tedious trip by flat boats down the Kanawha and Ohio rivers, and up the Mississippi to St. Genevieve, and the hostile condition of the Indians [It is curious that the Osages in Moses Austin's way had learned from the Pacific Coast to call Americans 'Bostonians.' The Creeks at that time were in the habit of calling Americans 'Virginians.'] and I think it will be readily conceded that my father is justly entitled to high credit for his enterprise in having even conceived the idea of moving his own and many other families from the interior of Virginia to so remote a country. His success affords a proof of his judgment and perseverance.

"His family consisted of three children—Stephen Fuller, the eldest, born at Austinville, Wythe County, Virginia, November 3, 1793; James Elijah Brown, the youngest, born at Mine A. Burton, 1803; and Emily Margaret Brown, born June 22, 1795, at Austinville, Virginia, who married James Bryan."*

How picturesque things were before 1830! The railroad has done much to make such a century as never was. And by 1930 it is not impossible the railroad will be rather secondary.

---

*See chapters on the early history of Texas, by Col. Guy M. Bryan (son of James Bryan and Emily Austin), in *History of Texas*, edited by Dudley Wooten. Dallas, 1898. Vol. I, pp. 440-442.

Digitized by Google

REPORT OF EXECUTORS OF ESTATE OF WILLIAM PARKS, THE FIRST PRINTER IN VIRGINIA.

Parks Wm. Settlement 1750

Dr. The estate of Mr. William Parks decd. returned by John Shelton acting Exr.

	Current—
To cash paid for a judgment obtained against the estate of Robt & John Lidderdale Merchts in London	£ 239-13- 3
To the Sheriff Clerk & Lawyers fees	10- 2- 2
To Cash paid for a judgment obtained agst the estate by Daniel Parke Custis Esq	239- 1- 2-½
To the Sheriff Clerk & Lawyers fees	10- 1-11
To cash paid for judgment obtained against the estate Messrs Lidderdale & Harmer surviving partners of Thomas Chamberlayne mer-	
	Sterling
chants in Bristol	£ 932- 9- 1-½
25 P-cent advance on Do—	233- 2- 3-½
To the Clerks Sherifs & Lawyers fees (Sherifs fee for collecting £600 of the above)	17-15- 8
To a judgment obtained against the	
	Sterling
estate by Capt- Andrew Watson	50- 0- 0-
25 P cent	12 10 -
To the Clerks Sherfs & Lawyers fees	1-19
	1736-14- 7-½
To cash Mr. Parks funeraL expenses as p acct pd. Capt Watson	6-15-
To cash paid Robert Cary & Co Merchants in London	31-15-
To cash paid Thomas Wild as P	

Digitized by Google

	agreement made by Mr. Parks for 63 hhds tobo	63
	To paid the inspection of the above 63 hhds of tobo shipt Lidderdale & Harmer	9- 9-
	To paid David Jameson as P accot for paper	7- 2-
	To the white servants expenses from Wmburg to Hanover Court	2- - -
	To paid Hunt & Waterman Merchts in London Bond & Interest	113-16- 4
	To paid Capt. Geo. Hill Mariner	6- 8- 9
1751 April 1		
	To cash paid Sarah Packe P agreement & award—	100-
	To cash paid the inspectors at Crutchfields Warehouse as P acct	0- 4- 3-
	To cash paid the inspector at [?] Do Do	0 9- 6
	To cash paid by the guardian of Thos Carter	45-16- 9
	To cash paid Mr. Macnamara Attorney at law in Maryland his fees docking Intail of a tract of land call Park Hall & also Lot at annapolis & other services)	14-15- -
	To the Secretarys Clerks & other officers fees for the above	13-12- 9
	To my expenses for five journeys to Maryland	25- - -
	To paid Doctr Thomas Smith for attending Mr. Parks in his sickness on board the Nelson	6-12- 6-
		454- 6-10

Digitized by Google

To cash paid Blackmore Hughes for finishing a house sold Mr. Geo. Webb in New Castle)	15- - -
To paid Mr. Leighton Wood Mercht in Bristol upon a protested Bill of exchange & account	136- - -
To paid Judgment obtained by Christopher Lilly Mercht in Bristol	345-16- 8
To cash paid Harry Larmer his share of crop as & overseer for parks	10- - -
To cloathing Mr. ? Negros 2 years in Hanover	19-12-
To paying their levies & white servants Do 1194 lbs tobo a 2 d	9-19
To finding working tools	6-
To cash paid the Midwife for delivering 2 negro women	1- - -
To paid quit Rents for the land 2 years	3- 1- -
	546- 8- 8-

To one Negro Women mole valued at £10
To one Negro Man Ben £30
To one Negro Worster 40
To 2 sorrel horses £3—
one Gray do £4 7
To six shoats at 6/7
steers at 45/
To 11 cows at 30/4
three year old at 25/
To 7 2 year old at 20/5
calves at 6/
To 1 Bull at 20/1 tumbler & wheels
To 1 leaden tray 2 feather beds one bolster & 2 sheets 1 pot rack 10 cart & chain

Delivered to Mrs Packe by agreement with Mr. Parks & by order of Mr. Ben. Waller and others Arbitrators

Digitized by Google

1752

To cash paid Sarah Packe as P award	100	
To cash Mr. John Hanbury Merch in London upon Bond	1186- 8- 4	
To a judgment obtained against the estate by Peter Scott & costs	105-13-	
To a judgment obtained agst the estate by Col McKenzie a Protested bill of exchange	157-14- 7	
To a judgment obtained agst the estate by Mr. John Scott & costs	59-15- 3-½	
to cash paid Natl Walthoe by acct due to Thos. Waller Bookseller London	159- 3- 8	
	1708-14-10 ½	
To sundry debts pd by Mark Cosby as may more fully appear	663-19- 9	
To sundry debts pd by Mr. Wm. Hunter Wmburg exclusive of the above sums	317-17- 4	
To a judgment obtained by Sarah Packe	118-11- 3	
	1100- 8- 4-	
	£5606-13- 3-	

These two judgm are not pd off but believe I have sufficient funds to pay them

To a judgment obtained Richard Ambler Esq. on bond	£ 500- - -
Interest on do	
To a judgment obtained by Messrs Bowden & Farquhar in London Bond	360 sterling—
25 P c interest on do	91
To sundry traveling expenses	

Digitized by Google

1750

The Estate of William Parks decd Cr.

By sundry goods shipt by Mr. Parks from London recd in Hanover sterling £261- 5- 1-

By sundry goods from Glasgow recd in Hanover 269-11- 9-

530-16-10-

sold at 50 P ct advance 265- 0- 5

£ 796- 5- 3-

By sundry outstanding debts recd in Hanover 121-16- 3-

By 63 hhd tobo recd Thos Wild P agreement made by Mr. Parks shipt Lidderdale & Harmer sterling 332-14-10

25 Pct advance 83- 3- 8-½

By cash recd of Thomas Wild sterling £ 397- 7- 7-

25 P ct advance 99- 6-10-½

496-14- 5-½

1830-14- 6

By the sale of Hanover Courthouse taken by execution 660- 5-

By the sale of the paper Mill do 96- 3- 9

By the sale of the printing office do 156-14- 7

By the sale of 5 Negroes in Hanover do 220 - -

By the sale of 9 do do 300

By the sale of 5 horses do 16- 7- 6

By the sale of 21 head of cattle Hanover 16- 1-

By the sale of 29 hogs Hanover 4-

By the sale 1225 gros Pork do 12/6 7- 7- 6

Digitized by Google

By the sale of drest "	do 19/	10- 1- 7	
By sale of cart & trases	do	1- 7-	
			1488- 7-11
By sale of a parcel of corn	do	6- 3- 6-	
By the sale of a set of Black-smith tools	do	15- - -	
By the sale of 7 white servants men & women	do	94- - -	
By the sale of a silver watch	do	4- - -	
By the sale of one scarlet Rockalow £3		£3- - -	
Two velvet waist coats £4		£4 - -	
2 pr velvet britches 4-6-8		4- 6- 8-	
Wig & box 35/ one coat &c 48/		15- 9- 8-	
By one years rent of Hanover Court-house		50-	
By the sale of a House and Lot in New Castle		150	
By cash recd of Edwd Athawes Mercht in London		31 10	
By the sale of Negro man Casar at Wmburg		69-10	
By the sale of a Negro Women Bridget & Child	do	53-10	
By the sale of one pr hand irons 22/ 2 elbow chairs 16/ 6 leather chairs 31/		3- 9-	
By sundry outstanding debts recd in Wmburg by Hunter		526-19- 6	
			1019-11- 8

By an order on the Treasurery payable to Col John Hunter the ballance due to the estate for printing the laws after paying Mr. Wm. Hunter for his completing the same P agreement £850- - -

Digitized by Google

By Ballance of sundry Printing materials sold Mr. William Hunter after paying him for completing the laws as P account settled will more fully appear 359- 1- 5-¼

1209- 1- 5-¼

By cash received 280-

By sundry debts Recd by Mark Cosby in Williamsburg as the book cannot be found I suppose it to be £383-19-9 being the balance of the(?) we find he paid after deducting £280 recd of treasury out of £663-19-9- the money we find paid by Cosby 383-19- 9

663-19- 9

6211-15 -3

Errors Excepted
1754 April 25th
P John Shelton

Returned into York County Court the 17th day of June 1754 and ordered to be recorded

examd Teste Thos. Everard Clr-Cur

Parks appr An inventory of the estate of Mr. William Parks decd in Hanover County as appraised by the subscribers Viz:

1 Negro man name Stanton £37 1 do name George £37 £74

1 do name Taylor £20 1 do name Ned £40 £60

1 Negro Women name nan £25 1 old white hours £4 29

2 cows & calvs 46/ 1 yearling 10/ 4 cows & calvs £6 8-16

2 barron cows 56/ one large 45/ 1 bull 20/ 3 small steers 48/ 8- 9-

Digitized by Google

4 smaller steers 28/ one small heffer 12/ one bay horse 37/6	3-17- 6
1 roane hourse 50/ 1 old white do £4 1 old do £4	10 10 -
1 old cart & wheels 15/ 1 pr horse hames & iron trases 12/	1- 7-
1 old set Smiths tools £10 3 sows 20/ 7 shoats 17/6	11-17- 6
2 pigs 2/ 17 do 22/6 6 sows 36/	3- 0- 6
one silver watch £4 1 scarlet Rockalow £3	£7
1 black velvet waist coat 40/ 1 uncut velvet do 40/	4
2 pair velvet britches £4-6-8 1 gray wig & Box 35/	6- 1- 8
1 all a peen coat wainst coat 48/ one old Gray wig 6s 1 old Banyan 2/6	2-11-
1 negro man named Tom £37 1 Negro women named Phillis £35-	72
1 Negro man named Worcester 40 1 Negro man Named Ned £40	80- - -
1 Negro man named Peter £36 1 Negro Women Lucy & her child 45	81 -
1 Negro Women Sarah & her child £45 1 negro man Ludlow £37	82
	545-11- 2

Robt Jennings
John Dabney
Edward Garland

[1]Returned into York County Court the 18th day of May 1752 and ordered to be recorded

examnd Teste: Thos Everard Clr. Cur-

[1]This report adds considerable information to our knowledge about Parks, and is printed here through the courtesy of Mr. Lawrence C. Wroth, of the Enoch Pratt Free Library, Baltimore.

The Virginia Press Association has appointed a special committee to consider the project of establishing some memorial to William Parks in Williamsburg.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE,

August 9, 1782.

The public are hereby informed, that the University of William and Mary is now open for the reception of students; the commencement of public lectures is postponed until the first Monday in October, in order to afford time for those to assemble, who wish to profit by them; but the Professors will give instructions privately to those who attend before the above mentioned time. Many respectable families in town will board students upon reasonable terms. The inconvenience which have been formerly felt make it necessary also to inform the public, that the usual fee will be expected upon entrance.

J. MADISON

From Nicholson & Prentis's Virginia Gazette and Weekly Advertiser, Richmond, Aug. 17, 1782.

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE,

August 20, 1782.

As few surveyors have settled with the college of William and Mary for many years, notice is hereby given that, to render a settlement as convenient as possible to them, the Burser will attend at Richmond from the 27th of October next to the 2nd day of November. Suits will be immediately commenced against those who shall not then bring or send in their accounts, unless they may have previously within the present year.

It is expected that all persons indebted to the college for board or otherwise, will also take that opportunity of discharging their respective dues, the circumstances of the college indispensibly requiring a speedy and general collection of what is owing to it.

ROBERT ANDREWS.

From Nicolson & Prentis's Virginia Gazette and Weekly Advertiser, Richmond, Aug. 31, 1782.

Digitized by Google

HAMPDEN SIDNEY (PRINCE EDWARD),

Oct. 16, 1782.

The confusions of the war have been very unfavorable to the cultivation of science in general, and to the interests of the Academy of Hampden Sidney in particular. The present more agreeable prospect of public affairs, has induced the Trustees to attempt the revival of it. They are about making the necessary repairs in the rooms of the principal buildings, and have engaged Major John H. Overstreet to act as steward for the ensuing year. They hope that the friends of learning will patronize an institution capable of being eminently useful, in a country so extensive as Virginia, and at a time when knowledge of every kind is peculiarly necessary. The Academy will be open for the reception of students on the first of November, and I beg leave to pledge myself to the public for the faithful discharge of my duty as director of the institution. The same attention to the morals and instructions of the students, which distinguished this seminary as long as we could have them boarded on the spot, shall again be given; and I hope for the favour of those Gentlemen, especially, whose relations have ever been here for any considerable time. The cultivation of the English language, Geography, Mathematics, and Philosophy, shall be the principal objects of instruction, and a very accurate acquaintance with the Latin and Greek languages shall be added, where it is desired. If any gentleman could furnish Boyer's French grammers or any of a later date, I would engage a native of France, who is a man of learning, to teach the pronunciation, etc., of that tongue, where the number should be considerable enough to enable me to do it. The steward will furnish boarding for 16 £ per annum, one half to be paid at entrance, and the other half in six months. The price of tuition is settled at 5 £, to be paid in the same manner. Mr. Overstreet desires me to inform the public that his accomodations and attention shall

Digitized by Google

never be deficient, especially if his payments are punctually received.

JOHN BLAIR SMITH.

N. B. I have five or six hundred acres of good land in this county, to dispose of, on reasonable terms.

From Nicolson & Prentis's Virginia Gazette and Weekly Advertiser, Oct. 26, 1782.

Digitized by Google

PETITION FROM ALBEMARLE FOR EMISSION OF PAPER MONEY.

Albemarle County, Anno Dom. 1788

To the Honorable Speaker, and House of Delegates Convened together at the City of Richmond; to take under their consideration, what may attend to the good of the Commonwealth of Virginia, etc.—

We your Humble petitioners sendeth these lines to this Hon ourable House, to inform you of our distressed condition, which is coming on us daily, for want of a circulating Medium among us, therefore we pray you to take it under your consideration, and grant our request, which is this, We pray and wish you to emit as much paper money as will pay our domestic debt, and said money to be a Lawfull Tender, in all debts dues and Demands, whatsoever (Except the Demands of Congress, which we ever shall be happy to be Taxed in Tobacco, Etc. to answer that of paying our Foreign debt & Loan Etc.) For admitting the enemies of said paper Money, Should depreciate it a little at first, it is better for a few to suffer a little than a majority of the State to become Servants to the rest, and it appears to your petitioners likely to be the case when we consider the quantity of money it takes to pay off our Sivel list annually, and also our Six per cent Interest Warrants, And we Consider it just and right, that the old british debts should be paid that was contracted before the War, but also we remember that when those debts was contracted, that there was a paper Currency among us that they generally was willing to recover, therefore we wish to pay them off in paper money, and then they will be willing to allow us a reasonable price for our Tobacco Etc., and leave our money among us, for we are not so doubtfoll of the faith of our State as many appearantly is, for we are heartoly willing to sell our property for said money, as well now, as when George the third

Digitized by Google

was our head, for we believe, when said money is calld in by Taxation, that you our Legislature has wisdom enough to lay it out on purchasing Tobacco Etc., to help to Rase a fund, and admitting some persons should say that this cannot be done we are very clear that there can be as good a fund Rased to redeem this said money, as was done to redeem our Militia Certificates Etc.

and now, if this Honourable House will not grant this our request, we still will pray farther, for our property to be received in payment of our debts, at the valuation of two or three good men, and we wish to leave it to your wisdom to point out what kind of property shall be received in payments of our debts, and if somc-thing similar to our requests is done what heart can stand by and see his property that he hath laboured hard for, sell for one fourth of its value and in a few years perhaps not for over one tenth of its value, then power will naturally follow property, then God help the poor—Therefore by these hints you may know what our prayers and wish is—and now we wish that good Spirit above may inspire your breasts so that you may never consent to the Instaulment Act, for it alarms your petitioners when they consider that the Merchant is the channel by which the money must come through to the planter, then will they not consult together, And fix the price on our Commodity as they see fit, and will they not keep back more than six per cent upon all their debts due to them that they do not receive in the first years payment Etc. Etc.

Alass will Instaulment put a stop to that eating Canker of six per cent Interest Warrants, and also the old British Debts must be paid under the same Act which will make the old proverb true—a new Broom sweps clean, then that saying will soon come to pass They have taken Virginia without the fere of a gun, and now we conclude wishing that God May direct you for to act and do whatsoever may attend for the good of the Commonwealth of Virginia in general, Amen—

Then thy Humble Petitioners shall ever Pray—

Hugh R. Morris	Charles Minx	John Burnley
William Grayson	Henry Wood	Cornelyus Moping
John Mills	Talton Woodson	Petter Rosell

Digitized by Google

Grabriel Mullens
John Maupin
Gabril Maupen
Thos. Reed
Bartolomeh Kindred
Jno. Brit
Joel Wheeler
John Sproul
Jesey Gooch
James Briget
Micajah Wheeler, Jr.
Bartlet Ellis
Maxey Ewell
Jno. Mopin, sen.
James Harris
Peter Shaver
John Jones
David Gentry
Wm. Macon, Sen.
Wm. Woods
James Kinsolving
William Thompson, Tax Payer
Joseph Mansfield
John Martin
John Hall
Zackarius Maupin
John Day
Robert Layne
Banj. Dodwheeler
Daniel Maupin, Jr.
James Reynols
Thomas Harlow
Claudius Buster, Jr.
William Fickenson
David Sowers
David Burges
Joseph Burnett
Daniel Mc. Evay
Peter Belew
his
George X Procter
mark
James Hayes
Isom Randolph
his
Jeremiah X Cleveland
mark
John Williams
George Norvell
John Baly, Sr.
Samuel Burch
John Alexander
Wilson Roberts
William Shelton, Sr.
Anthony Granning
John Eades
Joseph Sutherland, Sr.
John Allen, Tax P.
Joseph Burch
Moses Gentry
Nelson Thomas
William Ramsay
Robt. Sharp, Jr.
John Buster, Sr.
John Allphin
John Queritt
James Siddearth, Sr.
James Suddearth, Jr.
Samuel Dedman
Josiah Wallece
John Harris
Solomen Dolen
John Stockton
William Davis
William Gooch
Alexander Wetnell
James Brooks
Joseph Nott
John Brown
Evan Watson
his
Joshua X Grady
mark
Obediah Britt
Benjemine Thaker
Nathanuel Thaker
West Lanford
Claudius Buster
Barnett Carter
John Taylor
Wm. Coles, Sen.
Edward Butler
Michail Smith
Chas. Hudson
Wm. Kenney
his
John X Palhoof (?)
mark
Samuel Mun
Micajah Via
Martin Gentry
John Matthews
James Wood
Daniel Maupin
Mourning Roberts T. P.
William Humphreys T. P.
Joseph Roberts T. P.
John Bent
George Conner
John Gillum, Senr.
John Gillum, Jun.
William Berry
Thos. Harlow
Philemon Snell
Samuel Brookman
Oliver Cleveland
James Noland
Andrew Pray
Mathey Mopin
Robert Yancey
David Mc. Caully
William Sudderd
Joseph Claiborne
John Sowell
Thos. Cobbs
James Mayo, T. P.
his
John X Brian
mark
William Johnson
William Clarke, T.
Robert Martin
John Spencer
Thomas Mopin

Digitized by Google

Ephraim Musack
David Buster
Edward Broaddus
John Spencer, Jr.
Nathl. Dedman, T. P.
Jesse Compton
Robert Field
James Reid
Wm. Wood, Jr.
Benjamin Taylor
Wm. Langford
Daniel Cain
his
John X Randolph
mark
William Bailey
Micajah Wheeler
Daniel Maupin
Robert Langford
William Sudderd
Chas. Yancey
David Humphrey
Nathan Harlow
Richard Sanford
John Fergusson
Augustine Shepperd
Phillip Gooch
James Kerr
John Gillom
William Wood
Samuel Parr
Samuel Black
John Given
Boling Burnett
Jo. Upton
Wm. Mc. Gee
Benj. Lacy
Benj. Gentry
John Woods
Hugh Mc. William
Francis Craven
Horsley Goodman

Endorsement—

Albemarle Petition for an Emmision of Paper Money 3rd of Nov., 1787, Petition A174, Nov. 3, 1787.

Digitized by Google

JOHN NORTON & SONS.

From Purdie's Virginia Gazette of May 12, 1775.

Narrative of facts relative to John Norton *and Sons shipping two half chests in the* Virginia, Howard Esten, *humbly address to the inhabitants of Virginia.*

JOHN NORTON and sons, some time in the month of June 1774, received a letter from Mess. John Prentis and co. covering an invoice of a cargo of goods, in which were contained two certain articles, viz. a chest of hyson tea, and another common green ditto. In the course of the same month, they received likewise another letter, with a copy of the said invoice, in which were inserted the same articles of tea. However, J. Norton and sons, being uneasy at the order, did not give it out till the month of August, hoping and expecting they should have received countermanding orders with respect to the shipping the same; but none such ever came to hand, though they had a letter from Mess. Prentis and co. dated the 26th of June, and afterwards a copy thereof, both of which were received in the month of August. Thus disagreeably circumstanced, J. Norton and sons, much against their inclinations, complied with shipping the two chests of tea in the latter end of the month of August, amounting to the precise quantity of 154 lbs. neat; no other chests of tea being on board, to their best knowledge and belief. Their letters and invoices were made up, and dated the 31st of August: about which time, some other goods offering, J. Norton and sons were induced to detain the ship fourteen days longer than they intended. On the 15th of September, in the evening, they received a letter from Mr. John Backhouse of Liverpool, by the post, dated the 12th of the same month, enclosing a copy of the Virginia association entered into the beginning of August, which they verily believe was the first account received in any part of England. Under these circumstances, how could J. Norton and sons act? The ship Virginia was then cleared pit. and at Gravesend; and the commencement of the non-importation agreement

Digitized by Google

fixed for the first of November, a time scarce thought sufficient for her arrival in Virginia. To apply, therefore, for permission to land the tea (could it have been obtained) was thought inadviseable, since, during the course of such an application, the time allowed by the association for importation was running on fast, and their correspondents might have been subject to many inconveniencies therefrom, in case the ship did not arrive in time; therefore, it was not attempted. Capt. Esten left London very early on the morning of the 16th of September, and passed through the Downs the next day; and that no step, which prudence could suggest, might be ommitted, he was directed to consult with the committee, and other Gentlemen in Virginia, immediately on his arrival, and honestly to lay the case before them; and that, if he found it disagreeable to the inhabitants that the tea should be landed, stored, or returned in the ship, he was then to propose destroying it, but by no means attempt the landing it without leave. From such a plain and faithful narration of facts, and from a conviction of the candour which they possess to whom these lines are addressed, J. Norton and sons are induced to hope that the imputation of injustice to America will cease, that truth will trample over calumny or misrepresentation, and that they shall recover that place which they formerly held in the esteem of their friends and countrymen in Virginia.

JOHN NORTON & SONS.

LONDON, *Jan.* 5, 1775.

Since my writing the above, on reading the Virginia Gazette of the 24th of November last, it gives me infinite concern to find that I have unhappily fallen under the heavy displeasure of the Gentlemen of the committee for York and Gloucester counties, by inadvertently shipping two half chests of tea on board the Virginia, Howard Esten master, ordered by Mess. Prentis & co. My excuse is set forth in the foregoing narration of facts, which I submit to the committees in particular, and the publick in general; and hope I shall be acquitted from any evil intentions of prejudicing a people I have a great esteem for, and among whom I have lived (I may say) the happiest part of my life. A censure also, for a supposed contempt of the resolutions entered into by the

Digitized by Google

worthy members of the late Assembly, respecting the importations of tea into Virginia, being passed upon me by the above mentioned committee, I must confess that I thought all the resolves made at that time were preparatory only to those intended at the general meeting in August; that they were then to receive a sanction from the Congress; and that the resolve particularly alluded to, in the hurry of business, entirely escaped my notice, for which I am heartily sorry. I must sincerely declare, that in shipping the tea there was not the least design intended of umbrage to the inhabitants of Virginia, or lending an aid to government towards raising a revenue in America; that my avowed principles (which I now publish) are, that the Parliament of Great Britain have not the least shadow of right to tax America; that I never will, directly or indirectly, deviate from these principles, which I have always professed, and which ought to govern every person that has any regard for the liberty of America; and I also farther declare, that, so far from having any connexion with the Ministry, my person is even unknown to any of them, and that I never was in their presence, except when I attended about the copper coinage for Virginia, in which I was employed, instead of a better agent.

JOHN NORTON.

London, *Jan.* 16, 1775.

In answer to an objection made to my charging Mr. Prentis the duty on the two half chests of tea in the invoice, it has ever been the custom of the house so to do; as by that means the whole amount of costs and charges appears to the persons debit, in one sum, in their account current. The Captain draws for the amount of the duty when he pays the same in Virginia; but, in the case of Mr. Prentis, he must now have credit for it. And as to the relanding of the tea at Gravesend, I am creditably informed (the ship being cleared) it could not have been allowed; bond and security having been given at the excise office for the exportation thereof, some time before the ship was cleared.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine

The Official Publication of the National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution

The Magazine has gained an enviable reputation as an historical publication. Among its contributors are nationally-known writers and men and women prominent in official and civil life. Published monthly. Illustrated.

The Magazine Stands

For love of country; for service to the country; for unswerving loyalty to the government; for inculcating these principles in the children; for encouraging the study of American history and the preservation of American ideals.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Treasurer General, N. S. D. A. R., Memorial Continental Hall, Washington, D. C.

Single copy, 15c; yearly subscription, $1.00; foreign postage, 30c additional.

The Sewanee Review

SEWANEE, TENNESSEE

EDITED BY

GEORGE HERBERT CLARKE

Professor of English in the University of the South Sewanee, Tennessee

The Sewanee Review, a quarterly periodical of 128 pages, was founded in 1892. It contains highly authoritative articles on literary criticism, art, history, philosophy and religion; reviews of important books; and contributed verse by prominent poets. It has long enjoyed the support not only of the universities and the learned professions, but also of thoughtful people in every walk of life. Its tone is dignified, scholarly and liberal, and its aim is to serve humanity through the promotion of pure culture and organized knowledge.

The Sewanee Review has been strongly endorsed by Maurice Hewlett, Theodore Roosevelt, Gamaliel Bradford, Edwin A. Alderman, Sir Gilbert Murray, Brander Matthews, Archibald Henderson, Robert M. Ogden and many others. Subscription price, $2.50.

Digitized by Google

Research Work

. . in the . .

Virginia State Library

. . and . .

Land Patent Office

Guaranteed titles to D. A. R., Colonial Dames, Sons of the American Revolution.

Virginia County Records a specialty.

W. S. MORTON, Charlotte C. H., Va.

Gifts to the Library of the College of William and Mary

Friends of the Library will be gratified to know that a recent gift of the Carnegie Corporation will permit the erection of an addition to the present Library building, increasing the storage capacity of the stacks to about 200,000 volumes.

The Library of the College of William and Mary maintains a museum for the preservation of relics, books, portraits and manuscripts associated with the history of the College and of the State of Virginia. It has already a notable collection, to which many additions have been made in the past year, including several large gifts of miscellaneous books. Those who are interested in the preservation of family manuscripts relating to Virginia, but who do not wish to lose ownership in them, are welcome to use the large fire-proof vault in this library for deposit. The Library is desirous of receiving gifts of books or documents by Virginia authors and portraits of prominent alumni and distinguished Virginians. Gifts of miscellaneous books are always welcome.

Digitized by Google

Second Series: Vol. 2, No. 1. October, 1921.

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical Magazine

EDITORS

J. A. C. Chandler,
President William and Mary College

E. G. Swem,
Librarian William and Mary College

Published Quarterly by William and Mary College at Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00 $4.00 Per Year

[illegible]

Digitized by Google

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine

Published by William and Mary College

Second Series, Vol. 2. OCTOBER, 1922. No. 4

EDITORS

J. A. C. CHANDLER,
President William and Mary College

E. G. SWEM,
Librarian William and Mary College

Subscription, $4.00 Per Year. Current Numbers, $1.00 Each

Correspondence relating to subscriptions and historical and genealogical contributions should be addressed to E. G. Swem, Librarian, William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia.

CONTENTS

Fredericksburg, Her People and Characters. By Robert Rose Howison ..... [illegible]

The Democratic Societies of 1793 and 1794 in Kentucky, Pennsylvania and Virginia ..... [illegible]

Letters of Robert Pleasants, Merchant at Cuba, 1773 ..... [illegible]

James Mercartney. By A. J. Morrison ..... [illegible]

Queries ..... [illegible]

Reviews of New Books ..... [illegible]

Col. Edmund Scarburg's "*REDRIC COTTAGE*" ..... [illegible]

Rev. John Lynn Tried by a Court Martial in Accomack County, August 5, 1781 ..... [illegible]

Inspection of Wheat ..... [illegible]

Naval Office on the Potomac ..... [illegible]

Digitized by Google

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine

Vol. II. Second Series OCTOBER, 1922 No. 4

FREDERICKSBURG, HER PEOPLE AND CHARACTERS.[1]

By Robert Reid Howison.

Having thus sufficiently introduced the antecedents of the "Howison" family and of their home in the Old World, I feel at liberty to begin some of the reminiscences of Fredericksburg, which has long held, in the public prints of Virginia, the title of the "Old Burg."

She is not quite as old, in recognized life, as the remains of Jamestown and of the island on which they stand. These have been taken under the care of the "Society for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities," and it is certain that without that fatherly and especially motherly care, the remnant of the once solid old chimney and the very ledges of the island itself would have crumbled into ruin. But Fredericksburg is older than Dumfries or Richmond, or Norfolk, or Petersburg. She deserves her title.

The highest science of psychology at present known teaches that even after a child is born into this world, self consciousness does not immediately come. A period—longer or shorter—of con-

[1]This is chapter 2 of the autobiography of R. R. Howison.

Robert Reid Howison was born in Fredericksburg, Va., June 22, 1820, and died at his country home, Braehead, near Fredericksburg, November 1, 1906. He was the tenth of twelve children born to Samuel Howison and his wife, Helen MacDonald Moore. The twelve were as follows:—William Howison, lawyer, unmarried; Neil MacDonald, naval officer, unmarried; Anne, twice married; John, married; Elizabeth, died in infancy; Helen Mary, married; Jane Briggs, mar-

Digitized by Google

sciousness, and then of semi-consciousness attends the infant progress, and is often more complete and protracted than the corresponding period of some of the lower animals.

But this is what might be expected from the teachings both of reason and revelation. It gives confirming strength to the belief that both the soul and the body of the infant are derived from the parents, and that a preparation, for a life of endless duration, and of immortal destiny and duty, is very different from the quickly matured preparation for the brief and entirely earthly life of the very highest of the lower animal creation.

I had emerged from unconsciousness, and had learned to utter a few words expressing conscious thought, though not in the best pronunciation, when the germs of the proclivity to the study of history, afterwards so plainly developed, first made their appearance. I was so nearly infantile that memory alone, in myself, only dimly recalls any of the facts. But they are perfectly authenticated by testimony.

Next to our garden paling on the west lay the residence and grounds of the ample estate known still as "Kenmore". There lived the Scottish family of Mr. Samuel Gordon. He and his younger brother, Bazil, were sons of a prosperous landed proprietor near Kirkaldbright, a little village which has sent forth many

---

ried; Marion Sterling, married; James, married; Robert Reid, married; Samuel Scott, married; Edward Moore, married.

Robert Reid married Mary Elizabeth Graham, daughter of Samuel Lyle Graham, Professor of Oriental Languages in Union Theological Seminary, Va. Their children were Helen Judith, unmarried, died 1920; Samuel Graham, married Nannie Watkins Morton; Mary, unmarried.

The grandchildren are Margaret Morton, married to J. Brookes Smith; Mary Graham, and Nannie Watkins Howison.

Dr. Howison was twice a lawyer, and twice a minister. At twenty-three he relinquished a brilliant law practice to study for the ministry at Union, and on graduating was called to the First Presbyterian Church, Staunton, Va. After a year's successful pastorate he suffered a nervous breakdown and at command of his physician he resumed the practice of law in Richmond.

Here he continued until severe injuries received in the Capitol

Digitized by Google

successful merchants to America, among whom were Lenox, Maitland and Johnston of New York.

Bazil Gordon, the younger brother, was at school with a son of the celebrated Paul Jones of naval memory who was himself a neighbor of the Gordon family. Samuel and Bazil Gordon both determined to seek residence and occupation in Virginia. Naturally enough, they first thought of Dumfries, where so many Scottish colonists had settled and prospered. But their choice finally fell upon Falmouth, which was not more than a mile from Fredericksburg, and at the head of the tide-waters of the Rappahannock, on the northern side.

Here they settled themselves about the year 1786, and became eminently successful merchants. After accumulating a fine fortune, Samuel bought the Kenmore estate, and abandoned merchandise. Bazil continued in business, and at his death left to his family an estate in varied forms of safe investment which was moderately estimated to amount to between two and three millions of dollars. His adventures were nearly always successful, but he owed much of his success to his native Scottish good sense, his perfectly temperate and regular habits, his self-reliance which enabled him patiently to wait for results when he had formed his plans, and his serene temper, which secured for him friends in

---

Disaster, April 27, 1870, compelled his retirement from active work. Upon recovery of his health he returned to the ministry, and spent twenty-three years preaching, teaching and writing.

His charges were as follows:—Samuel Davies, 1880-'82; Richmond Third, 1882-'88; Culpeper and Orange, 1888-'93; Ashland, 1893-1903.

During 1890-1903 he taught History in the Fredericksburg College.

Among other books, Dr. Howison wrote "Fredericksburg, Past Present and Future," 1880; "A History of the United States," 1892; "History of the War Between the States," published serially in the Southern Literary Messenger; "A History of Virginia," in two volumes, 1848. Dr. Howison was the author also of a work entitled "God and Creation," which created considerable discussion at the time, due to the fact that the author was an independent and fearless thinker. In his later years, Dr. Howison prepared this autobiography, of which we print herewith, Chapter 2. It is the intention of the editors to publish several other chapters of this autobiography.

Digitized by Google

nearly all with whom he came in contact. He died in 1847.

The "Kenmore" Gordon family consisted of the husband and wife, and a number of children—sons and daughters—all of whom married, and from whom very numerous lineal descendants are now living in the United States. They were carefully educated, and fitted for practical duty, and success in life. Mrs. Samuel Gordon was a lady of taste and culture, very fond of reading—especially of its more solid elements in history and literature. She was genial and cordial to those whom she esteemed. She often visited my mother, and manifested her kindly spirit to her and her children.

Before I could talk plainly, I had taken so much interest in an old school copy of Goldsmith's "History of England',' that I mastered the names of each king and queen, and connected them with the somewhat rude and doubtful pictorial faces given in this now antiquated school book. I was specially emphatic and indignant, in identifying and naming "Buddy Maywy," the "bloody Mary."

Mrs. Gordon was visiting my mother one forenoon. And as we had no special nurse, and I was an infant, it was natural that I should be in the parlor near my mother's feet. The old copy of Goldsmith was open, and in a short time I had pointed out and named the kings and queens, especially "Buddy Maywy." Mrs. Gordon was really interested, and expressed surprise that a child so young should have so early manifested the love of history. After her return home, in a few days, a packet was received directed to me, care of my father and mother. On opening it, a number of very beautifully executed and colored historical cards were seen, each one bearing the name and the best ascertained face of each of the kings and queens of England, with a brief sketch in pica type of the life of each. The inscription on the inside casing bore my name with the words "To the young historian" from Mrs. Gordon. These cards were long my treasure and delight.

It was about a year after this time that I passed through a phase of experience in life, through which, of course, all young persons pass, but, in most cases, there is reason to believe that they pass it without real recognition—without active consciousness of its novelty. I was about three years old, was full of health

Digitized by Google

and good spirits, and was able to talk on all childish subjects.

One morning, after breakfast, while sitting quietly on the steps of the stairway which led to the chambers above, I became vividly conscious that I was "talking to myself." I felt troubled and agitated. I tried, but tried in vain, to stop this interior talk. But it went on—on—on—passing from one subject to another, but never failing to find incessant and constantly renewed subjects on which some power within me "talked to itself."

I changed my position, came down from the steps and walked several times quite rapidly up and down the passage, with some vague hope that this self-conversation would cease. But I soon found that it continued all the time unless when I was sound asleep. As the days passed, my trouble on the subject seemed to fade away. But the impressions then made have never left me. Materialism became an absurd and impossible hypothesis to me. For me, at least, there remained no doubt that the soul was not the body, and the body was not the soul.

An interval of five years occurred between my birth and that of the son next born into our family. As my mother's health was not strong, and she needed all the quiet and rest that could be secured for her, an arrangement was made by which our oldest sister—Anne—took charge of my brother, James (who was only one and a half years older than I was), and myself, and under a loving invitation the three, attended by a faithful servant, Lucy, went, in a hired hack drawn by two horses, to "Somervilla," near the Somerville Ford on the Rapidan river. Somervilla was a beautiful country seat surrounded by a fertile farm and large wooded tract of land in Culpeper County.

It was the property of James Somerville, a Scottish gentleman of considerable property who had married Mary Atwell who was a first cousin of my mother and descended as she did from that same McDonald grandfather. Mr. Somerville came from a family of wealth in Scotland, and a family firmly established in Christian profession and life according to the creed and forms of the Presbyterian Church.

After coming to Fredericksburg, and receiving there the large estate devised and bequeathed to him by his uncle born in Scot-

Digitized by Google

land, but for many years resident in Fredericksburg, and who died in Port Royal in 1798. Mr. Somerville married, and for some years lived in Fredericksburg. His uncle, who was also James Somerville, had been three times elected Mayor, and had discharged the duties faithfully. The nephew was much esteemed for his social and genial qualities. His life was remarkable.

In Fredericksburg he had yielded too much to an increasing fondness for the taste and the effects of Scottish whiskey, and when he went with his family to live at his lovely home, known as Somervilla, he came more and more under the thraldom of this insidious habit. But, although he indulged himself every day, he manifested a singular prudence even in resisting the complete domination of this appetite.

He devoted all the early hours of the day up to 12 o'clock—noon—to the skillful management of his farm and his business. He was sagacious and successful in nearly all of his investments, and thus kept his large estate substantially sound, and increasing in value.

On each day, as 12 o'clock approached, he eyed with growing appetency the crystal jug containing the finest Scottish whiskey, and the tumblers on the table before him. When his tall eight-day clock struck 12, he grasped the decanter, and began his potations. He was generally in an exalted state of hilarity by 3 o'clock. In this condition, his belief in his own prowess was immeasurably high, and he openly expressed his opinion concerning all the most athletic men of his neighborhood, and declared his ability to "twirl" any of them.

One day about half an hour after 12 o'clock, a respectable gentleman came to "Somervilla" to see the owner on business relating to a bond. He was so importunate, and had ridden so far, that it was deemed best to conduct him into the apartment in which Mr. Somerville was.

That gentleman pleasantly informed his visitor that his known habit was that no business matter should be urged upon his attention after 12 o'clock. The visitor persisted. Warm words were uttered on both sides. The Scottish gentleman pronounced a challenge to mortal combat. The Virginia gentleman accepted it. Mr.

Digitized by Google

Somerville drew from his desk a pair of loaded and primed pistols. He conducted his opponent to one corner of the room, and handed him the two pistols, giving him his choice. Holding the one not chosen, Mr. Somerville walked to the opposite corner and faced his opponent. "Now," said he, "when I drop my handkerchief, do you fire, and I will fire."

By this time, some sensible thoughts had passed through the mind of the visitor. He found words. "Oh! Mr. Somerville," he said, "have you no thoughts of your family, your wife, and your children?" "Hah," said Mr. Somerville, with a start, "that is true. I had not thought of them before. Come, let us shake hands, and be friends!" This invitation to peace was cordially accepted. The business matter was taken up and promptly settled on honorable terms. The visitor joined his host in drinking—each to the health of the other—and then he departed with thanks for a pressing invitation to stay longer.

His life of daily indulgence in undue appetite for Scottish whiskey was continued by James Somerville for many years. But he never lost the impressions of his youth in favor of the necessity for renewal and repentance, and the life in Christ, the Saviour of Sinners.

About the year 1839, a warm and sound interest in personal Christianity passed through Culpeper and Orange Counties, and found its way to Fredericksburg. Mr. Somerville was deeply impressed. He attended the religious services. He read the Holy Word. He sought his closet for prayer. He yielded to the invitations of the Spirit of God. He hoped in Christ, and took His name upon him, in an open confession. And from that time to the hour of his death, he persevered in a course so manifestly Christian and consistent that even worldly men were sometimes heard to ascribe to a miracle the change in his case.

Many lineal descendants from his family survive. Among them is Professor Samuel Wilson Somerville, of Fredericksburg, who has held close relation to the "Home and School" and the "College" for the support and education of the children of missionaries, and the orphan children of deceased ministers, and who, with his family, occupies an attractive residence builded under his

Digitized by Google

own direction on his lot near the monument and tomb of Mary Washington, in view of the rock and chasm on the "Kenmore" estate.

The ties of blood and friendship, between the Somerville family and our own, led to many happy meetings and visitings. In some cases arrangements were made for exchanging, for years, the residence of the boys and girls of each clan with a view to advantages of education in Fredericksburg, and of gaining health and agricultural knowledge at Somervilla.

It was to this delightful rural home, "Somervilla," that my sister, Anne, my older brother and myself, attended by the faithful "Lucy" of African descent, started at about four o'clock in a refreshing summer morning. We went by Chancellorsville then kept by Mr. Chancellor, whose notable wife kept an excellent table, the pickle from which had, on a previous occasion, been keenly enjoyed by our sister.

We passed up the graded dirt road of the "Swift Run Gap Turnpike Company"—passed in sight of "Elmwood," the estate and residence of a wealthy Virginia gentleman, named William Jones, who was the father of Mrs. Judge St. George Coalter, of "Chatham," opposite to Fredericksburg, and who, being left a widower and in his 70th year, sought another wife, and found one in a very attractive young lady of sixteen years, with more than the normal share of beauty and grace and a pair of bright dark eyes which looked out from a cheerful soul. From this marriage a daughter was born so nearly the image of her mother that, as she grew up, the parentage spoke for itself. This daughter became the wife of Major James Horace Lacy, of Norman-English blood. He had been famed as a politician and legislator in Virginia, and his style of oratory, in his best moods, was magnetic and strong. From this marriage many well known and much loved sons and daughters have been born.

A short distance beyond "Elmwood," our somewhat wearied horses stopped at the "Almand Tavern"—a wooden building of homely look, and somewhat tumbled-down condition, especially as to its enclosures and front steps. But we were all too glad to find

Digitized by Google

a resting place and a prospect for dinner to be disposed to find fault with the "Almand Tavern." Only our servant, Lucy, indulged herself in a few sharp criticisms and comparisons between this country inn and its surroundings and her flower-environed home in Fredericksburg.

The dinner spread for us was all that our health and habits could have craved. Fat roasted pullets with plenty of egg and other appetizing dressings, perfectly fresh vegetables of the best kinds, wheat bread, corn bread, delightful butter, cups of skillfully prepared coffee, and at last, an apple pie with cold milk just from the spring below the hill. After we had dined and had enjoyed a brief season of sleep, our horses and driver were refreshed and rested. We started again, turning off, however, from the turnpike, and making our way through woods well shaded, even though they passed through the region known as the "Poison Fields" of Orange. We were soon crossing the "Somerville Ford," near a magnificent and lofty ledge of Rock on the Rapidan, and in a few minutes we were welcomed by the family in the wide and breezy hall, to which an ample porch admitted us.

Our visit covered the part of the summer and fall, ending when the closing days of September began to impart to the forests all those rich hues for which the wooded regions of North America have been distinguished. The impressions made on me even thus early in life, by the fields, the orchards, the hills, the river with its towering rock, the dam with its darker water above, on which floated a small flat bottomed boat that gave us the means of fishing and excursions, the blacksmith's shop with its bright fires, anvil and strokes of the hammer—the mill for grinding corn, with an appendage of a saw mill for logs and boards, and above all, the barns in which worked the great stationary threshing mills and machinery moved by horses and mules, driven around and around by boys of African descent generally about fourteen or fifteen years old—the winnowing by the fan, and the gathering of the wheat into garners in the barns have retained their freshness—all these afforded to the young souls from the town sources of the purest and most healthful enjoyment.

The huge rock of which I have spoken rose from the edge of

Digitized by Google

the water, and had a height probably of sixty feet or more. But on its frowning face there were several ledges or strong platforms, by a skillful use of which a resolute and athletic climber could make his way from top to bottom, or from bottom to top. The Rapidan was subject to freshets, after protracted rains, and these were sometimes so strenuous and violent in their effects that the waters thundered over the dam with a voice heard at a distance of many miles, and which agitated the minds even of the quiet residents at Somervilla. Several times the dam was carried away, but was afterwards restored with added strength by the resolute purposes of the Scottish owner. It was many years after his death, and while the property was owned and occupied by his son, Samuel Wilson Somerville and his family, that a freshet came with so much of fury and persistent power that dam, mills and all machinery and appurtenances were swept away in a wreck so hopeless, that all idea of rebuilding them was abandoned.

But during the life-time of James Somerville, the floods of water were never so destructive as to deprive him of his resolute will to up build and repair. The tumbling, rushing currents seemed rather to incite him to poetic fervor. Memory retains one of these occasions.

Among the successive teachers employed in his family, to instruct his children and sometimes also several other children and young people collected into a school, was a gentleman of uncertain age, named Abbott. He was a good scholar and reasonably successful teacher. But he had the misfortune to have a tender and susceptible heart not always under the wise control of the head. He fell in love with several of the daughters—of course in due succession—and with only one at a time. But, greatly to his tribulation, not one of these young maidens received his lover-like attentions with the slightest favor. They refused to practice even the faintest approaches to the modern forms of gentle flirtation. When he whispered of love, they grew cold and distant. He became a sad, gloomy, moody man. He wandered in the lanes and the woods. His favorite place for sad musings on his disappointment was the summit or one of the ledges of the rock over-looking the river.

Digitized by Google

Few suspected that James Somerville had ever bestowed a thought on all these movements or their sources. But they knew not of the deep fountain of poetic possibility within him. On one occasion a succession of summer rains had raised the river. The roar of the waters tumbling over the dam was heard. Unheeding this, and listening only to his own sad thoughts, Abbott had crossed the pond, and was gloomily stretched, at full length, on the rock looking down on the foaming currents.

James Somerville saw him, and, yielding to the divine afflatus, instantly composed, in his own mind, this stanza:

Abbott, beware!
No longer dare
To tempt the dangerous flood
I thought my friend
His life would end
On the rock where lovers wooed.

While the poetry yet had life, in memory, he hastened up to the house, and repeated to all of his family whom he could find, this soul-moving stanza. In due time, Abbott also made his appearance, and heard how the poet had been moved, and what words had come. In a few weeks, Mr. Abbott took his leave of the family, and went his way to other fields of love and teaching.

Of course I was too young to have any personal knowledge of these incidents. But they are fully established by testimony not to be questioned.

When we returned to our home in Fredericksburg, I have a vivid recollection of my surprise at seeing a cradle near my mother's bed, and a small infant sleeping therein. I was told that he was a little boy, and was my youngest brother, and that my "nose was broken." Feeling no pain nor fracture in that important facial appendage I was unable to comprehend this declaration; and to this day, no clear light has come to my mind explaining the origin of this statement. But I afterwards discovered that it was a well understood suggestion in such cases.

My mother had been in feeble health for some time before her

Digitized by Google

infant was born, and after his birth she did not regain her strength, and suffered with a continued fever which threatened her life. Her own family, and many loving friends did all that the most sedulous care and nursing could do. But others knew what I did not then know, that for many weeks, her life trembled in the balance.

Then came manifestations of sincere friendship. John Scott of a well known Scottish clan had settled in Fredericksburg as a merchant and had gained a good repute and prosperous business. His wife, Mrs. Fannie Scott, was widely known by reason of her firm and steadfast virtues—her courage to befriend the unfortunate —her zeal in organizing "Ladies' Fairs" and other Christian enterprises, and her almost despotic rulings and managings of the young people who patronized or took part in them. The title by which she was generally known among them was that of "the old queen."

But though she loved to rule, she loved also to befriend and comfort. She was a warm friend of my mother, and now in the time of her illness and danger, Mrs. Scott, though she lived in the well known residence then and since known as "Scotia," which was then worthily filled by her own large family consisting of husband, sons and daughters, so lovingly and earnestly asked that she might be permitted to take the young infant to her home and care for him, that, under all the circumstances, her request was recognized as one not to be rejected.

Accordingly, my infant brother passed several months of his earliest life in the pleasant and happy home of "Scotia." When a name was to be given to him, that of "Samuel Scott" was proposed in our clan, and no dissenting voice was raised.

The illness of our loved mother was long and critical. For many weeks, fever was constantly with her, preying on her native strength and menacing her life. Our family physician was Doctor James Carmichael. He was skillful and highly esteemed in his profession, in all its branches, and was followed by two sons and as many grandsons bearing that same name of Carmichael and deserving the reputation as physicians and surgeons which they gained and held for a large part of a century.

Digitized by Google

The name "Carmichael" is primitively Irish, and has carried with it, for two hundred years, the memories of the traits and characters of that Emerald Isle—the mother of poets, orators, statesmen, historians, patriots, freemen, and men of genius and of the ebullitions and eccentricities which have so often attended genius and checked its highest attainments.

With no feeling save one of respect and affection for all who ever bore the name in Virginia or elsewhere in our country, I am liberty to give some facts which illustrate and explain these ebullitions.

Doctor James Carmichael attended on my mother with sedulous care and skill. He came day after day and watched the symptoms of the persistent fever, and applied cautiously and gently the remedies which his science suggested. All of us, old enough to perceive it, noted his anxiety, and we looked for his visits with mingled hope and fear.

One morning we thought our mother was better. When Dr. Carmichael arrived, he went to the bedside—looked at her face—looked in her eyes—took her wrist in his fingers and felt her pulse. A look of relief passed over his features. But these were the first and the exact words he uttered: "Well, I am glad to tell you, that the devil will not get you this time."

She knew well some of his ways. She answered him, "Doctor you ought not to talk so. I hope that if it had pleased God to take me away from this world, He would have saved me from the Evil power you speak of." He shook his head, but a smile beamed over his face, as he answered: "I don't know about that. Not so certain. Satan is very busy with all of us."

But he welcomed the symptoms of the favorable crisis and the return of strength and he seconded them with so much of skill and care, that in a few weeks my mother was able to leave her bed. She grew stronger daily, and was soon fully recovered.

This skilled yet eccentric physician had a large practice and was very successful. Everybody believed in him, and trusted him. But, though not a case was known in which wilful neglect on his part had ever jeoparded life or permanent health in any of his

Digitized by Google

patients, his habits sometimes made the occurrence of such cases probable.

He was generally abstemious and clear in mind. But, at long intervals, often more than six months apart, he got into what is called both in England and North America a "spree." This word is found even in Worcester, and of course in Webster.

He became unduly elevated by the effects of wine or of other worse intoxicants. And when he began, he would spend several days—sometimes a week—in performing vagaries of the most eccentric character. He did not become morose or quarrelsome. His moods always tended to the hilarious and the ridiculous. Yet, it is not to be denied that, in them, he occasionally performed feats very annoying, and destructive to the peace of well ordered society.

In those days, he always found some companions in Fredericksburg, ready to countenance and join him in his revels. Their cherished amusement was to run through the streets about midnight, ringing at every door which had a door-bell, and disappearing long before man, or mistress, or servant, or child could open the door.

In some cases the doctor stopped at the houses of some families in which he practised, and after knocking for admittance, if he did not gain it, actually broke out one of the lower panels of the front door, and crept in. In such cases, his friends generally succeeded in causing his "spree" to come to what he regarded as a premature end.

Once while he and a boon-companion whom I am entirely unable to identify except as one "Jemmie Gregory" were in a high frolic near the bridge across the Rappahannock which connected Falmouth with the road leading northward from Fredericksburg, they saw two middle-aged ladies dressed with more than ordinary care, who were walking across it to Falmouth. A wagon was near the two hilarious gentlemen. They borrowed from the wagoner two currycombs. Each took one, and they set off, with such speed as their potations would allow, to catch the ladies and give them a lesson against the love of fine dressing. Fortunately these ladies had passed them, and knowing something of their ways,

Digitized by Google

had looked back, and, seeing them coming—each brandishing a curry-comb—fled at full speed and with screams and cries—drew the aid of some brave man on the Falmouth side who came to their rescue. The pursuers of the ladies stopped in time, turned back and retreated, and the Falmouth man, having a shrewd suspicion as to their persons and condition, forbore to chase them.

During these seasons of festive interregnum Doctor Carmichael's patients were carefully attended by one or more of the other physicians of the town, according to a comity well understood. He would never visit a patient while he was, in the slightest degree, affected by intoxicants. After his "spree" had spent its force, and it was known where he was, Mrs. Carmichael—a lady of resolute spirit and tact—would go after him, and generally succeeded in inducing him to accompany her to their home. But if she found him obstinate, she returned home, and sent a faithful female servant of African descent to look after him. This skilled domestic was never known to fail to conduct him to his home. Here he would remain, quiet and thoughtful, and frequently reading the Bible until he was entirely himself again.

One more incident must be narrated which brought serious trouble to him and one of his cherished friends. This incident probably occurred before my birth, but it is fully proved. It was circumstantially related in my presence and in that of Howson H. Wallace, a highly esteemed merchant of Fredericksburg by John Crump who not only witnessed it, but bore a part of its evil effects.

Mr. Crump had come with his pleasant family—wife, sons and daughters, from the piedmont country on the Rapidan to reside in Fredericksburg. Their genial qualities soon gained for them many friends. The office of Inspector of flour was bestowed upon Mr. Crump, and its duties were diligently performed by him during many years. He was witty and humorous in conversation. He was free from unduly convivial habits. But he loved cards, whist, loo, and all the train. He and Dr. Carmichael were fast friends.

At that time, the members and adherents of the Methodist Episcopal Church and congregation in Fredericksburg were not so numerous nor so cultured and wealthy as they now are. Their

Digitized by Google

church was a large framed building then located just beyond the grave yard which has since been converted into the shaded and beautiful public resort kown as the "Hurkamp Park." The monuments and grave-slabs, and (as far as known) the bodies of the dead have all been removed.

Our Methodist brethren at that time often held protracted meetings with a special view to revival of sluggish christians and awakening and conversion of impenitent sinners. These scenes were often attended by several ministers and the services were varied by loud and exciting sermons, deep responses in prayer, alarming appeals, groans, shrieks, shoutings and bodily contortions. As the interest increased, mourners and seekers were invited to come into a part of the church in front of the pulpit cushioned rail. This part was generally covered with clean straw, so as to prevent the clothing and the persons of the many who crowded this place from suffering with soiling or bruising.

In truth, a well-established tradition prevailed which has often come to my ears, though I cannot personally vouch its truth, that on one occasion when unusual numbers of awakened men, women and well grown children had cast themselves down in all the space covered by clean straw, one of the most zealous of the church-officers shouted in stentorian sounds the words: "More straw! bring more straw here! Souls are perishing here for the want of more straw!"

Whatever view may be taken of those religious services by the staid and grave admirers of order and quiet, especially in the sanctuary of God, it is certain that these revival scenes were often followed by numerous additions of members to the visible church of Christ, and that these members afterwards adorned the doctrine of God their Saviour in all things, and led lives of consistent Christian zeal and purity. It is through such scenes that the Methodist Episcopal Church has borne the banner of the Cross over hill and valley until she has attained the numbers, the strength and the influence which give to her the leading position in the march of pure christianity in the United States.

But it was one of the inevitable results of such scenes to excite in some of the people of Fredericksburg a disposition to seek mere

Digitized by Google

amusement in witnessing them. It was in this mood that Dr. James Carmichael who had just tasted the opening joys of a "spree" came to John Crump, and urged him to accompany him to the church promising him that he would see something worth seeing. In an unguarded hour, Mr. Crump assented and went with him.

They arrived just as the mourners began to pour into the straw covered space in front of the pulpit, and just as the mingled voices—singing, shouting and praying varied by appeals from the ministers were most exciting.

They had pressed through the crowd and were close to this space. Of course no one sought to stop them, though they were seen and identified. Suddenly Mr. Crump saw the doctor pass into the mourners' space, and begin to wave his hands and join in the singing. He drew from the ample pockets of his professional overcoat handful after handful of the strongest Scottish snuff made from pulverized tobacco and threw them broadcast over the mourners, sometimes varying his aim and sending many successive handfuls into the midst of the crowded congregation.

For a moment, amazement stilled every sound. But it was only for a moment. The potent Scotch snuff began to work. Tremendous sneezes burst from every part of the house. At first they were separated claps of thunder. But quickly they united, and a prolonged roll of the startling sound of continuous sneezing in every form of noise made by that resistless movement of the mucuous membrane of the human soul and body shook the entire space within the church, and threatened to shake the roof itself.

John Crump in a state of mind not to be described made for the door. The doctor having exhausted all of his tobaccco ammunition, sought likewise to escape. But several stalwart men in the congregation, pursued and seized them. Others ran for the police. In a short time, both of these gentlemen were in jail, and passed the night there.

They were carried before the Mayor the next morning. He was a sensiible and well balanced man. He grasped the situation instantly. After hearing so much of the testimony as was needful, he delivered to the culprits a serious lecture. He imposed moderate

Digitized by Google

fines on each—but differing in amount, because of the difference in offence; put them under recognisances to keep the peace and be of good behavior for a year, and then released them.

The conduct of the church officers was admirable. They persuaded their people to be silent on the subject. Gradually its memories grew dim, but were not forgotten by the two most prominent actors. Mr. Crump asserted his own entire innocence. Yet some accessorial spirit was imputed to him.

Digitized by Google

THE DEMOCRATIC SOCIETIES OF 1793 AND 1794 IN KENTUCKY, PENNSYLVANIA AND VIRGINIA.[1]

FELLOW-CITIZEN.

THE Democratic Society of Kentucky have directed us to transmit to you the Address and Remonstrance which accompany this letter. The subject of those papers is highly interesting to the Western People. We flatter ourselves that the measures recommended in the Address will meet your approbation; and that you will exert your influence to induce your neighbouring fellow-citizens to give their sanction to the Remonstrance.

The Remonstrance when signed, may be transmitted to the representative in Congress from your district, or to any other member of that body, delegated from the Western Country. It is intended that a decision upon this subject should be obtained during the present Session of Congress, and to effect this, it is necessary that the Remonstrance should be presented as soon as possible.

The inclosed Resolution of the Democratic society is one on which we are directed to request your sentiments; and should you approve it we promise ourselves that you will assist in carrying it into effect.

WILLIAM MURRAY,
JAMES HUGHES,
JAMES BROWN,
JAMES MOORE,
ROBERT TODD,
} Committee of Correspondence

December 31, 1793.

To George Muter

"RESOLVED, That it will be proper to make an attempt in a peaceable manner, to go with an American bottom properly registered and cleared, into the sea through the channel of the

[1]These documents are printed from manuscripts in the Library of Congress.

Digitized by Google

Mississippi; that we may either procure an immediate acknowledgment of our right from the Spaniards; or if they obstruct us in the enjoyment of that right, that we may be able to lay before the Federal Government, such unequivocal proofs of their having done so, that they will be compelled to say, whether they will abandon or protect the inhabitants of the western country."

26

To the Inhabitants of the United States West of the Allegany and Apalachian Mountains.

Fellow Citizens.

The Democratic Society of Kentucky having had under consideration the measures necessary to obtain the exercise of your right to the free navigation of the Mississippi, have determined to address you upon that important Topic. In so doing, they think, that, they only use the undoubted right of Citizens to consult for their common welfare. This measure is not dictated by party or faction, it is the consequence of unavoidable necessity. It has become so, from the neglect shewn by the general Government, to obtain for those of the Citizens of the United States, who are interested therein, the Navigation of that River.

In the Present age, when the rights of man have been fully investigated and declared, by the voice of Nations, and, more particularly, in America, where those rights were first developed and declared, it will not be necessary to prove, that, the free Navigation of the Mississippi is the natural rights of the Inhabitants of the Country watered by its streams. It cannot be believed, that the beneficent God of Nature would have blessed this Country with unparalleled fertility, and furnished it with a number of navigable streams, and that, that fertility should be consumed at home, and those streams should not convey its superabundance to other climes. Far from it: for if we examine the wise diversity of the Earth as to Climate and production, Lands, seas and Rivers we must discover the glorious plan of infinite beneficence to unite by this exchange of their surplus, various Nations and connect

Digitized by Google

the ends of the Earth, in the bands of commerce and mutual good offices. From the Everlasting decrees of Providence, then, we derive this right: And must be criminal either to surrender or suffer it to be taken from us, without the most arduous struggles. But this right is ours, not only from nature but compact. We do not mean to urge this, as if a compact could give an additional sanction to a natural right; but to shew that our claim is derived from every source, which can give it validity. The Navigation of the Mississippi was solemnly given and confirmed, by great Britain, to the Citizens of the United States, by the provisional articles entered into, at Paris, between the two Nations. More than Eleven years have since elapsed, during which we have been denied the exercise of a right, founded upon such irrefragible grounds. What has been done by the former or present Government, during that period, on our behalf? In the former, we have been able to learn of no attempt to procure from the King of Spain, even an acknowledgement of our right. Repeated memorials were presented to Congress upon this Subject, but they were treated with a neglect bordering on contempt. They were laid upon the Table, there to rest in endless oblivion. Once indeed, we know, this Subject was introduced into Congress, under the former Government; but it was by an unwarrantable and disgraceful proposition to barter away our right. The Proposition was not adopted; the attempt being rendered abortive by the Spirited and patriotic opposition of a part of the Union. The time at length came, when the voice of the people called for a change in the General Government; and the present Constitution of the United States was adopted. We then flattered ourselves that our rights would be protected; for we were taught to believe, that the former loose and weak confederation having been done away, the new Government would possess the requisite energy. Memorials upon the subject were renewed, six years have passed away and our right is not yet obtained. Money is to taken from us by an odious and oppressive Excise: but the means of procuring it, by the exercise of our just right, is denied. In the mean while our Brethren, on the Eastern Waters, possess every advantage which Nature or contract can give them. Nay, we do not know

Digitized by Google

that even one firm attempt to obtain it has been made. Alas! Is the Energy of our Government not to be exerted against our Enemies? Is it all to be reserved for her Citizens?

Experience, Fellow Citizens, has shown us that the general Government is unwilling, that we should obtain the navigation of the River Mississippi. A local policy appears to have an undue weight in the Councils of the Union. It seems to be the object of that Policy to prevent the population of this country: which would draw from the Eastern States their industrious Citizens. This conclusion inevitably follows from a consideration of the measures taken to prevent the purchase of and settlement of the lands bordering on the Mississippi. Among those measures, the unconstitutional interferance, which rescinded sales, by one of the States to private Individuals, makes a striking object. And, perhaps, the fear of a successful rivalship in every Article of their Exports may have its weight. But if they are not unwilling to do us justice, they are at least regardless of our rights and welfare. We have found prayers and supplications of no avail, and should we continue to load the Table of Congress with Memorials, from, a part only, of the Western Country, it is too probable, they would meet with a fate, similar to those which have been formerly presented. Let us, then, all unite our endeavors in the common cause. Let all join, in a firm and manly remonstrance to the President and Congress of the United States, stating our just and Undoubted right to the Navigation of the Mississippi, remonstrating against the conduct of Government with regard to that right which must have been occasioned by local policy or neglect and demanding of them speedy and effectual exertions for its attainment. We cannot doubt, that you will cordially and unanimously join in this measure. It can hardly be necessary to remind you, that considerable quantities of Beef, Pork, flour, Hemp, Tobacco &c the produce of this Country remain on hand for want of purchasers, or are sold at inadequate prices. Much greater quantities might be raised, if the Inhabitants were encouraged by the certain sale, which the free navigation of the Mississippi would afford. An additional increase of those articles and a greater variety of produce and manufactures would be supplied, by means of the encouragement, which

Digitized by Google

the attainment of that great object would give to Immigration. But it is not only your own rights, which you are to regard. Remember that your posterity have a claim to your exersions to obtain and secure that right. (Let not your memory be stigmatized with a neglect of duty)· Let not History record, that the Inhabitants of this beautiful country lost a most invaluable right and half the benefits bestowed upon it, by a bountiful Providence, through your neglect and supineness. The present crisis is favourable. Spain is engaged in a war, which requires all her forces. If the present golden opportunity be suffered to pass without advantage, and she shall have concluded a peace with France, we must then contend against her undivided strength.

But, what may be the event of the proposed application is still uncertain. We ought therefore to be, still, upon our guard and watchful to seize the first favourable opportunity to gain our object. In order to this, our Union should be as perfect and lasting as possible. We propose, that Societies should be formed, in convenient Districts, in every part of the Western Country, who shall preserve a correspondence, upon this and every other subject of general concern. By means of these Societies we shall be enabled speedily to know what may be the result of our endeavours, to consult upon such further measures, as may be necessary, to preserve Union, and finally by these means to secure success.

Remember that it is a common cause, which ought to unite us, that, that cause is indubitably just, that ourselves and posterity are interested, that the Crisis is favourable, and that it is only by Union, that the object can be atchieved. The obstacles are great, and so ought to be our efforts; Adverse fortune may attend us, but it shall never dispirit us. We may for a while exhaust our Wealth and Strength, but until the all important object is procured, we pledge ourselves to you, and let us all pledge ourselves to each other, that our Perseverance and our firmness will be inexhaustable.

JOHN BRECKINRIDGE
Chairman

December 13th 1793.

Teste
Thomas Todd
Thomas Bodley
} Clks.

Digitized by Google

TO THE PRESIDENT AND CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

The Remonstrance of the Citizens West of the Allegany Mountains.

Respectfully sheweth.

THAT Your Remonstrants are entitled by Nature and by stipulation, to the undisturbed Navigation of the river Mississippi, and consider it a right inseparable from their prosperity. That in colonizing this distant and dangerous desart, they always contemplated the free enjoyment of this right, and considered it as an inseparable appendage to the country they had sought out, had fought for, and acquired.—That for a series of years during their early settlement, their petitions to government to secure this right, were answered by its alledged weakness, and your Remonstrants taught to expect, that the time was approaching fast, when both power and inclination would unite to establish it on the firmest grounds. In this anxious expectation they waited, and to the insolence of those who arrogated its exclusive exercise, they patiently submitted, till the government of America had so strengthened itself as to hold out an assurance of future protection to all its citizens, and of redress for all their wrongs.

That protection has not been extended to us, we need only refer to our present situation, and that that situation has not been concealed from, or unknown to, Congress, we appeal to its archives. We have, without ceasing, deplored to you our degraded situation, and burdened you with our humble petitions and requests. But alas! we still experience, that the strong nerved government of America, extends its arm of protection to all the branches of the union, but to your Remonstrants. That it is competent to every end, but that single one, by which alone it can benefit us; the protection of our Territorial rights. It is competent to exact obedience; but not to make that return which can be the only just and natural exchange for it.

Long have your Remonstrants been anxiously in quest of the obstacles that have stood in your way, to the establishment of this

Digitized by Google

our right; and as long has their pursuit been fruitless. Formal and tardy negociations have no doubt been often projected, and have as often miscarried. It is true, some negociations were once attempted, that were neither *formal* nor *tardy,* and gave an early shock to our encreasing population and to our peace of mind; but your Remonstrants are constrained to be of opinion, that the neglect or local policy of American councils, has never produced one single real effort to procure this right. Could the Government of America be for ten years seriously in pursuit of the establishment of a grand Territorial right, which was arrogantly suspended, and return to that quarter of the union to whom it was all-important, but an equivocal answer?—We think it high time that we should be thoroughly informed of the situation on which your negociations, if any, have left this right; for apathy itself has grown hopeless from long disappointed expectation.

Your Remonstrants yield not in patriotism to any of their fellow-citizens: but patriotism, like every other thing, has its bounds. We love those states from which we were all congregated, and no event (not even an attempt to barter away our best rights) shall alien our affections from the individual members who compose them: But attachment to governments cease to be natural, when they cease to be mutual. To be subjected to all the burthens, and enjoy none of the benefits arising from government, is what we will never submit to. Our situation compels us to speak plainly. If wretchedness and poverty await us, it is of no concern to us how they are produced. We are gratified in the prosperity of the Atlantic states, but would not speak the language of truth and sincerity, were we not to declare our unwillingness, to make any sacrifices to it, when their importance and those sacrifices result from our distresses. If the interest of Eastern America requires that we should be kept in poverty, it is unreasonable from such poverty to exact contributions. The first, if we cannot emerge from, we must learn to bear; but the latter, we never can be taught to submit to.

From the General Government of America, therefore, your Remonstrants now ask protection, in the free enjoyment of the navigation of the river Mississippi, which is withheld from them

Digitized by Google

by the Spaniards. We demand it as a right which you have the power to invest us with, and which not to exert, is as great a breach of our rights, as to withhold. We declare, that nothing can retribute us for the suspension or loss of this inestimable right. We declare it to be a right which must be obtained; and do also declare, that if the General Government will not procure it for us, we shall hold ourselves not answerable for any consequences that may result from our own procurement of it. The God of nature has given us both the right and means of acquiring and enjoying it; and to permit a sacrifice of it to any earthly consideration, would be a crime against ourselves, and against our posterity.

Danville January 6th 1793[2]

Gentlemen

In obedience to your request & in duty to my fellow Citizens I shall briefiy state to you my sentiments upon the impt subject submitted to my consideration.

The resolution of your Society is in my opinion not only proper but indispensible in the procurement of that right it has for its object.

My reasons for approving the resolutions are these. I consider it the duty of those who complain of a grievance to show where it exists, that the remedy may be apportioned to the disease. We have hitherto complained of the infraction of a right which Nature and compact had ceded to us, this complaint cannot (unless we adopt the resolve of your Society) be fully supported, admitting that the Spanish Government have restrained individuals in the exercise of commerce thro the Channell of the Mississippi, it does not follow as a consequence that our National rights were thereby infringed, for whoever has the most superficial Knowledge of commercial intercourse among Nations must know that certain rules are and ought to be established for their reciprocal benifit. Heretofore it appears to have been the Practice for individuals to emerge from this Country on commercial enterprizes without a single

[2]As this letter refers to the remonstrance of December 13, 1793, the date in the letter must be a mistake for 1794.

Digitized by Google

Muniment of any kind to shew what they were or to whom they belonged, such an omission the most shortsighted Policy wold condemn. For in order to legalize trade between Nations, it is as necessary to have the sanction of our own laws as the seal of the Soverign with whom we traffic, and in Order to evince both or either of these such public Acts of Notoriety are necessary as contract, immemorial usage or the Laws of Nations require, those defects will be removed by carrying the resolve of your Society into effect, & if the right of navigation should then be denied to us, then & not before ought our complaints to begin. It may be infered from my last sentence, at what period I approve of a remonstrance and shall for perspicuity, that I think a remonstrance prior to the legal demand of the Navigation in the manner proposed by the resolution, would be premature.

The remonstrance in the General meets with my hearty concurrence, it is laudable and spirited, and when the necessary preparatory steps to its proper introduction are taken, I shall cheerfully annex my signature and as many more as my influence can command thereto, in the interim I shall do nothing to impede its operations. Any services I can render to promote the resolve, are at the command of the Society,

I am
Gentlemen
With high Esteem
Your respectful Servant
James G. Hunter

To the Committee
of Correspondence
of Democratic Society.

Scott County January the 19th 1794.

Fellow Citizens

Having Received your Address to the Inhabitants of Western America, and your Remonstrance to the President and Congress of the United States and called a meeting expressly for that purpose, we laid them before our Society. After maturely considering the Address we conceived it very necessary and extreamly well calculated for the purpose of rousing the lethargic

Digitized by Google

Spirits of our fellow Citizens in unanimously joining in your Spirited remonstrance. Your Remonstrance was also accorded to and distributed among the persons we conceived best qualified from inclination and influence to render the most service to your Spirited undertaking. Your Resolve with respect to the vessell properly Cleared and Registered to pass down the Mississippi met with considerable opposition and we were obliged to let it ly on the Table for further discussion, from your Democratic Bretheren we are with

esteem your fellow
Citizens

Robt. Johnston
Richd. Henderson
Bartlett Collins
} Committee of Correspondence for Scott County

To the Corresponding Committee of Kentucky for the Meeting of Fayette in Lexington.

Washington (in Pennsylvania) April 8th
1794

Citizen Brakinridge

On the 24th ultimo, a form of a Remonstrance drawn up by the Democratic Society of Kentucky, was laid before the Democratic Society of this place, by David Bradford, our Vice-President. Several of the members were opposed to the adoption of the precise form, as inapplicable in all respects to the Washington Democratic Society, but rather suited the people of the Western Country generally, and in one particular, to the people of Kentucky only; however so earnest were a majority to remonstrate before the present session of Congress would rise, and others in order to convince the people of Kentucky that we feel ourselves the same people with them in many of the most important political considerations, the form so presented, was adopted and signed by the President of the society and transmitted under cover to the President of the United States and a duplicate thereof to Genl. William Irvine, a member in the House of Representatives, for this State, in order to be laid before Congress, in case the President

Digitized by Google

should omit laying the one presented to him before that body. You Sir, may assure the Democratic Society of Kentucky that the Democratic Society of Washington will be at all times happy in communicating to them, or receiving from them such communications as may tend to procure and establish both our and their national and personal Rights.

If this Letter should happily reach you, we shall be glad to know in future, where to address our communications for your Society. Yours for this may be addressed to Citizen James Marshel, President of the Democratic Society of Pennsylvania, in Washington County.

The officers of this Society are

James Marshal—President
David Bradford—Vice-President
William McCluney—Secretary
William Hoge—Treasurer
David Redick
Absolem Baird
Joseph Penticost
John Marshal
Gabriel Blakeney
} Corresponding Committee

we are Citizen President with Respect & Esteem your Fellow Citizens

David Redick
A Baird
J Penticost
J. Marshal
Gabl. Blakeney

President
and members of the
Democratic Society of Kentucky.

To the Democratic Society of Lexington
/ 9th May 1794.

Citizens

Your most pleasing answer to my fortunate address has been handed to me by Citizen Campbell. The obliging & flattering things which it contains, have filled me with the most lively

Digitized by Google

gratitude, & would increase my zeal, & my attachment to the interests of your Country if those sentiments were susceptible of an increase.

I have read with the same sensibility the report of your Committee & can not but applaud to the wisdom of the motives which have dictated it. I will communicate those two pretious pieces to the Executive Council. Although not official papers, they will not be the less favorably received, being the authentic porofs of all I will advance upon the favorable dispositions of the inhabitants of Kentucky, towards the French Republic, their sincere and continual prayers for the success of her arms, & the universal Joy which I have seen exprest in every quarter at the announce of her different victories.

Citizens, I go with the firm assurance that my Steps with the Constituted powers of the Republic will be crowned with Success. Was I deceived in that hope, I have still the resource of making an attempt on the minds of the head men of the Trading & maritime Towns, & their patriotic Societies. Why should not I have the luck of that fanatic priest, whose name I have forgot, who preached in France & the other States of Europe for the Conquest of the Holy Land. Louisiana & its wretched inhabitants are assuredly more interesting than that barren Country: The Spaniards who defend the Mississippi are more worthy of Contempt than The Ottoman; & the French of the eighteenth Century, freed from the yoke of Despotism, Superstition, & religious fanaticism, burn with the Divine fire & sacred enthusiasm which Liberty inspires. Subscriptions will be opened & immediately filled up, & Thousands of brave patriots will present themselves for that suberb & truly Holy Expedition.

Citizens, Receive these new assurances of my zeal, activity, perseverance, & punctuality to inform you, as often as possible of every Circumstance relative to my Mission.

Salus in Patria

August Lachaise[8]

---

[8]For references to Lachaise see Selections from the Draper collection to elucidate the proposed French expedition under George Rogers Clark against Louisiana in 1793, 1794. Amer. Hist. Assn. Report 1896 v. 1, p. 930-1107.

Digitized by Google

At a meeting of the Democratic Society at the State house on Monday the 12th of May 1794.

Mr. Bradford in the Chair

Levi Todd Clerk pro Tem

The Society adjourned until Tomorrow at Eleven o'clock to meet this place.

Teste Levi Todd.

The Committee appointed to superintend the printing of Democratic Publications, Report,

That they have attended to that Business, and have received the Printers Account of Ten Pounds Six Shillings for his Services; and now lay it before the Society.

Lexington, May 13th 1794.

At a numerous meeting of the Citizens of this State at this place Mr. Campbell Appointed to the Chair.

On Motion; Resolved, that the Citizens this State present, may be invited to give this [illegible] and join themselves with us, in our deliberations.

John Bradford was appointed Clerk protem.

On motion Resolved that whin this meeting adjourn that they adjourn until next Saturday week at 10-Clock in the Morning to meet at this place.

—That Rob. Breckenridge & Geo. Nicholas, Rob Johnson be appointed a Committee to take such means to make the sd. meeting known to the Citizens of this State.

At a meeting of the Democratic Republican Society of Prince Wm.[4] held at the Court house of the said County on Saturday the 7th day of June 1794.

Present, Twenty two members

Resolved unanimously that the System of Politicks pursued in the present session of Congress by Richard Bland Lee the representa-

[4]Prince William Co., Va.

Digitized by Google

tive for this district is such as in the opinion of this Society ought to meet the most pointed disapprobation of his constituents and that the said Richard Bland Lee as a public character is altogether unworthy of the future confidence of Good Republicans.

Resolved, (Eighteen member voting in the affirmative) that this Society conceives it the duty of every Friend to democracy when a person shall come forward as a Candidate for a post of Profit or honor if he has heard any such person deliver sentiments Antidemocratical to make the same public.

Resolved unanimously as the opinion of this Society that it is incompatible with the genuine principles of republicanism that offices of high trust and great emolument should be heaped on the same person.

Resolved as the opinion of this Society that it is contrary to the Spirit of the Constitution that the Judges of the Supreme Court should be permitted to accept offices emanating from and at the disposal of the President as it has a tendency to give the Executive an undue influence and to destroy the Independency of the Judges.

Resolved unanimously that as the chief Judge is by the Constitution to preside on an impeachment of the President the appointment of him to any additional office that may be in the gift of the President is peculiarly improper.

Resolved unanimously that as treaties are the Supreme Law of the Land it is improper that Judges be appointed to make such treaties for it has ever been held as a true principle in all republican Governments that it is improper for the same person to make and expound the Law.

Resolved therefore unanimously that for these reasons this Society disapprove of the appointment of John Jay chief Judge of the Supreme Court of the United States as Envoy extraordinary to the Court of Great Britain.

(Signed) Geo. Graham President

A Copy

Test. Jno. Williams Secy.

Digitized by Google

Dumfries, June 9th 1794

Citizens,

We the Committee of Correspondence of the Democratic republican Society of Prince William in Virginia having Seen in the public prints your Constitution and part of your subsequent proceedings and most heartily Concurring with you in your laudable endeavors to promote the general good of our Country do therefore propose that a Correspondence may henceforth be Carried on between us for the purposes directed by our Constitutions. We herewith, present you with a Copy of our Constitution and Sundry resolutions and proceedings which have resulted from our institution. It will at all times afford us satisfaction to receive from you any Communications which you may Deem expedient to make and to further as far as we can whatever may tend to the public good.

By order of the Committee

George Brooke Chairman.

At a meeting of the Democratic Society for the County of Fayette held at the State House in Lexington on Thursday the 4th of August 1794.

John Breckinridge Chairman

Present Members

A Letter from Augt. Lachaise in Ansr. to the Address & report of a Comee. of this Society was read.

A Letter from the Democratic Society of Washington County Pennsylvania read.

A Letter from Demo. Society prince William Virginia Read. Whereupon—

Resolve No. 1 read & agd to &
Resolve No. 2 read & agd to
Resolve No. 3 read & agd to
} Unanimously

Society went into Comee of the whole on the subject of the Navigation of the Mississippi.

Mr. Campbell in the Chair—

Repd No 4. agd to. Mr. Campbell, Mr. Coburn, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Patterson & Mr. Smith

No. 5 agd. No. 6 agd to, Jno Coburn, Js Stewart, Alex. McGregor Jno Bradford & P Caldwell.

Digitized by Google

Printer requested to publish the proceedings.
Chairman to request the attendance of Members
adgd til Stated meeting 3 o'Clock.

Citizen[5]

Your address to the Democratic Society, has been received, and became the subject of their consideration: In that address you were pleased to signify your intention of visiting your fellow citizens in France, who are now gloriously engaged in the cause of Freedom, and the happiness of the whole human race. We regret our separation, and lament the occasion, tho we applaud the motive —and acknowledge it consistent with those sentiments of ardent affection so often intimated by you for your countrymen; and while we love the man that sympathizes with bleeding France, we admire the sublime virtue which is not checked by any distance, difficulties, or dangers, from joining the standard of Freedom.

The impediments to the Scheme (in which you had been destined to act an important part) for removing the Shackles created by a Despot that prevent our uninterrupted use of the river Mississippi, our natural right, as well as a right obtained by cession, we do not take a retrospective view of, without receiving those impressions of concern, that naturally flow from a knowledge of Oppression and injustice, imposed on a people who have a right to be free, and altho' there have been obstructions to this first design contemplated, we are not yet without hopes, that the brave and generous Republic of France, of which you are a Citizen, will not lose sight of effecting the possession of it, and thereby extend from her bountiful hand, compleat happiness to us and to Millions yet unborn. We are the more solicitous for this event, as they are the only people on earth whose sensations of freedom, vibrate in perfect unison with our own, wherefrom we are flattered, that perpetual amity and affection will subject between us, without a transient cloud of dissatisfaction interrupting its reciprocity.

Accept Citizen our thanks for your friendly disposition towards our interests, and be assured, we wish you a safe and speedy

[5]Probably to Lachaise, in answer to his letter mentioned in the proceedings of the meeting of Aug. 4, 1794.

Digitized by Google

passage to our friends and brethren in France, and that you may there act a distinguished part, in healing the wounds of your country, and substantiate the freedom thereof, either by your exertions within its own limits, or in any other quarter where the wisdom of her councils may direct.

RESOLVED that the coresponding Committee be requested to open a correspondence, with such persons as they may think proper, residing within So. Western Territory respecting the navigation of the River Mississippi, in order to obtain the joint cooperation of the citizens of that Territory in our attempt to obtain the free navigation of that river, and that they communicate from time to time their correspondence on that subject.

RESOLVED that the Second Article of the Constitution be suspended for two months & during that time any Person may become a Member of the Society on his Subscribing the Constitution & paying three shillings.

RESOLVED that our Members in Congress who are now within this State be requested by the said comee to give such information to them as they possess on the above mentioned subject.

RESOLVED that the commee. of correspondence, be directed to address the Democratic Republican Society of Prince William in Virga. in answer to their letter of the 9th of June last, assuring them of our perfect readiness to carry on a correspondence with them, & assuring them also, that their resolutions inclosed to us in their Sd. Letter, meet our hearty concurrence, & contain the sentiments of true & undefiled Republicanism———And that the said commee. do communicate to them, such of the proceedings of this Society, as they may think fit.

No. 1.

RESOLVED that the commee. of correspondence be directed to address the President of the Democratic Society of Washington county in Pennsylvania, in answer to a letter from the corresponding commee. of said Society, dated the 8th of April last, assuring them of our strong desire & perfect willingness to open a correspondence with them, on the subject of our unredressed Grievances, & assuring them also, that being all equally fellow-sufferers we shall heartily cooperate with them in endeavouring to attain &

Digitized by Google

secure their & our natural rights. And that the said Commee. do communicate to them such of the proceedings of this Society, as they may think proper.

Resolved that the Corresponding Committee be directed to inform the Democratic Society of Washington County in the State of Pennsylvania, that this Society concurs with them in their Resolutions relative to the Official Conduct of the President of the United States adopted at their meeting on the 23 day of June—1794—.

RESOLVED, That Jno Campbell, Jno Coburn, Robt Johnson, Robt Patterson & James Smith

be a Committee for the purpose of requesting our Members in Congress now within this State by letter or otherwise to attend the next States meeting of this Society in Order that we may obtain certain information relative to the important matters respecting this Country; more especially regarding the Negociations that have taken place respecting the free use of the Navigation of the River Mississippi, and in what State those negociations (if any) now rest, as also respecting such other public national matters as may be interesting to the good people of this Commonwealth.

Digitized by Google

LETTERS OF ROBERT PLEASANTS, MERCHANT AT CURLES, 1772.

Virginia 1th mo. 11 1772

Dear Brother[1]

My last was of the 17th ult. p. Post since which Thy Favour of the same dated to our Co come to hand as also that dated the 23d 11 mo which I before inform'd thee was not come to hand. I am sorry to find by the first that Capt. Gilbert was not arived, and being inform'd that he saild from Hampton Road the 29th 11 mo two days before the Cold blustering weather we had the beginning of last mo. set in. I apprehend he must be enevitably lost; I observe however that the Insurance Order'd on that Vessel was effected tho at a very high premium; I wish thou had mention'd the sum, for tho' I did not perticularly order Insurance on the Estates of my own Wheat, Tommy Pleasants, tels me he had advised thee of the quantities in the same letter ordering Insurance for the Comp. & am in some expectations thou might (as hath heretofore been the case) have the whole interest cover'd without such perticular orders. I observe what thou says about the Plate, the price of which is certainly higher than I Expected; but its best that we rightly understand each other in time, for tho' I was willing to have bought it for the reasons before mention'd, yet I cannot think Plate of 15 or 16 old that have gone through such hands as that has, can be of equal value to new, I dont remember much of the waiter or Rim more than that one of the legs of the latter was broke, but the Coffee pot beside several bruses, hath the handle crack'd, so as probably it may not hold long, and must I apprehend in that number of years be considerably lighter & so certain I am that the price I offer'd was the full value that I should not agree to give it for any other of equal goodness, however as the Coffee pot is here, the difference in price between thee & me I dont

[1]The first instalment of the Letters of Robert Pleasants was in the April number, 1921, of the William and Mary Quarterly, 2d series.

Digitized by Google

value and conclude to keep it. Thou mentions debeting my acct for an error in casting the Rum sent me p. Barry but having examind that Invoice can find no Errors either in the cast or extending any part of that Invoice— The Boy, Bobby, mention'd to his Aunt of the name of Jamey, is the same who went to Richmd for letters for thee when last in Virg, and is a very handy sensible Boy. If my sister should conclud to take him and thou wilt agree to give him proper schooling and have him brought up to some Business by which he may be likely to get an honest lively hood, I have at present no objection to sending him the first sutable opertunity altho he is a very useful servant of his Size.

I shall take care to send the Hams & hominy by some sutable Operty towards the Spring or the first that offers after they are sufficiently cured.

With much Love to thee & thine I conclude

Thy affect· Bro.

R P

Curles 3d mo. 8, 1772.

Dear Mother

I wrote Bror, Jony the 17th 12 mo p. Post which I doubt not he would receive, but have not the pleasure to acknowledge the receipt of a line from any one of my friends about W R, since I left that place nor have I heard a word respecting their welfair &c but altho this is a matter which gives me pain as I have so often earnestly requested it I must endeavor to reconcile my self to it and not burthen my Friends with my uneasiness— My Dear Nancy is well & hath been so for the most part of the time she hath been here and now goes to school in one of my Houses close by being my self now moved to the place where my Dr. Decd. Father lived—I am at present in a very poor state of Health and have been so most part of the winter this with the care necessary towards the accommodation of our Friends at the Yearly Meeting, & some other affairs. will (I expect) effectually prevent my being at W R sooner than the fall. This is intended by our Worthy Friends Timothy Davis & Compn. whose services as a minister of the Gospel hath been very agreeable & acceptable to Friends in general this way. I

Digitized by Google

am with much love & affection to all my Friends at W. R. The Iron Work over South River, not forgeting Bror. Joney & Henry and am

Thy obliged & affect son in law
R P

To Ann Thomas

Curls 3d mo. 8. 1772.

My Dear Son

My last was of the 11th 1st month p. Post which I hope thou hast recd., since which thine of the 14th same month is come to hand, by which I observe thy small Trunk, with the money & other Contents (among which were apr gold Buttons & divirs old Silver Buckles, besides other things of less value) were missing, Gilbert is since arived in Virginia tho' I have not yet seen him, he tels Tommy Pleasants that he never saw any thing of the small Trunk, but as I can prove the delivery & contenes of it, if I have an Operty of bringing a Suit against him in this County I intend to try whether or not he is liable for it, for I think It will not be doing Justice to the Public not to endevor at least to expose such viliny.

This is intended p. our Friend Patience Brayton who expects (in case she meets with no hinderance on acct. of the loss of her Horse) to be at the half yr meeting in Phila. and desire thou wilt write to me by Post or some other direct Operty to let me know, what progress thou hast made in the mathematics, and what time thou would incline to return home, I think it may be best for thee to come the first Operty after thou may have learn't the most useful Branches, but if no prospect of Compy should appear, I suppose Phil, would gladly take a trip up, to see his Friends there & to come down with thee in case an Operty by water should offer, however if there should be a prospect of any perticular service in thy longer stay, I shall endevor to aquiesce, altho I must say, if there is not almost a Certainty of that being the case, it would be much more agreeable to me that thou should return sometime this spring, of which I would have thee consult thy unkle. I have been very poorly most of this winter & continue in a bad state of health, but not so as to be much confin'd to the House, the rest of the family & our Frds this way are generally pretty well.

Digitized by Google

When thou does come down I would not have thee omit calling to see thy Grandmother & other Relations at B R it may be the only operty thou may ever have of doing so.

I desire thou wilt give my very kind Love to unkle & aunt Pemberton, Sammy & Sally Rhoads, Josey & Nancy Pemberton with any other of my kind Friends & acquaintances who may enquire after thy affect Father

R P

Curles 3 mo 8. 1772.

Dear Brother

I wrote thee of the 11th. 1 mo to which refer and have now to acknowledge the receipt of my acct. Curt. dated the 31st of same month as also that against our Fathers Estate which I have examined amd don't find any material Error except in My Cr. for Montgomerys Cargo, thou hast wholy omitted (as I suppose) alowing me anything for the purchase of Barl Flower, or the £ alow'd T & R Pleasants being 3d p. [?] I paid them more than was Charg'd in the Invoice, or £ 2.12 alow'd Montgomery for the screenings of a parcel of wheat purchais'd without cleaning to fill him up, it not being to be had on any other terms, these I suppose were overlook'd by thee, for as I find thou hast alow'd me no more than 2£ p. b. for the purchase of thy part of the wheat, I can't suppose thou meant to give me short Cr. on the Value of the Cargo as well as to reduce the Commission one half, however if thou did advert to these articles in making out thy acct., and on second consideration thinks it is not reasionable to alow them, I shall not insist on it.

I observe what thou says about Insurance on the Effects onbd. the Industry Gilbert, but if the Insurance order'd in London should be effected, I suppose it will be done in thy own name, and if that is the Case I don't see how my property or that of the Estates can be benefitted by it, on this consideration I have deferred sending either Bill of Lading or Invoice until I hear further from thee depending that if either the Estate or myself are included in the policy or that any part of the Effects can be cover'd by the Insur-

Digitized by Google

ance thou order'd thou wilt give me timely advice to forward to thee what may be necessary.

This is intended p. our Friend Patience Brayton who expects to be at your half yr meeting & by the same operty I have wrote to Bobby to inform me what progress he hath made in his learning & to consult thee when it might be sutable for him to return, for if the prospect of improvement by his longer stay is not very considerable I should much desire his return this spring, and in case no compy by land should be likely to offer & [?] should be in Virg this Spring I make no doubt Phil would gladly go up in order to accompy him down, in that case Its likely I shall request thee to procure me a pair of Chaise Horses for them to ride down on.

R P

Virginia 3mo. 23d 1772.

Dear Brother

The day after I wrote thee p. our Friend Patience Brayton, I recd thy acceptable letter of 17th 1st mo. to which this is intended as a reply.

Thou very Justly observes that Bannister has had the use of the money due to our Fathers Estate long enough, but as by the bond he has the priviledge to keep it yet longer on interest, there is no insisting on its being discharg'd before the 12th mo Next, nor can I see at present how the money due to the Widdow Harrison can be paid before that time. The Debts due from our Fathers Estate are not considerable, as far as I know at present, his debts in this country did not exceed £ 100, nor in England much (if any) above £ 300 Ster. beside a debt due to our Brothers Estate for Household Furniture &c which he directed not to be sold & took on himself at the appraismt. In Order to discharge the first, I suppose the whole Crop of Tob. will not be more than sufficient, by reason of the loss therein sustain'd by the fresh, and as Hunt has for some time had a Judgmt agt. our Brors. Estate for a Debt due from Pleasants & Robinson, in order to keep the Estate from being sold by Exc. it is absolutely necessary to apply the first moneys which can be collected from the Debts in Cumberland towards the Discharge of that Debt. but as to giving thee an estimate of the

Digitized by Google

debts due to the Estate so as to be any ways exact, its altogether out of my power tho' I do suppose there may be something like £ 1000, exclusive of the Cumbd debts, the amount of which I can at present give no guess, for tho' I was up in the 1st month and had a list of them taken, I was taken sick & return'd without casting it up, or making any calculation of the amount of those that there may be a probability of getting some time or other, but this is beyond a doubt, that the greatest part are bad, however if my health permit I do intend up again shortly, after which, its probable I may form some better Judgment of those affairs. I have not been unmindful of thy request respecting hams & hominy, but for want of an Opertunity they could not be sent but, as it now groes late & no certanty of a better, I intend sending them with this to the Care of John Greenwood at Norfolk, and hope they will get safe to hand & prove acceptable. I am pleas'd to hear that Bobby applies himself so well to learning, and hope his next will inform me that he is in readiness to return, when (as I mention'd before if no sutable Company should be likely to offer for him to come down with, I propose sending Phill, who seems very desirous to see his Frds once more in Phila, when, if thou & my Sister concludes to take the Boy, it might be sutable time to send him up in case any operty by water should offer.

My children Join me in love to thee, their Aunt Brother & Cousins & am Thy Affect. Bror.

R P

P S I propose sending Sammy to Phila. the first sutable Opery.

Curles 3mo 23d. 1772.

Dear Bobby

Since writing thee of the 8th Inst. p. our Friend Patience Brayton I have recd thy letter dated the 28th 1st month and am well pleased at the account thou gives of thy application to learning, & keeping out of all loose & unprofitable company, I greatly desire thou may so improve thy time, as that thou may have to reflect with sattisfaction on the time spent in thy youthful days, which thou can never do without due attention to the dictates of the

Digitized by Google

Divine Principle whereby thy duty is made manifest & as it is observed, will make thee happy in thyself & truly useful in the Creation. I am very desirous thou should return as soon as thou & thy unkle may think it may be proper and a sutable operty offers, however if none such should present I intend sending up Phil as before intimated in order to come down with thee. Thy sisters are both poorly at present with Colds & feavers, but as to myself I seem better than when I last wrote thee and hope shall continue mending having lost some blood & Undergone some evacuations which seem to have been of service to me, and am Dr. Child Thy affect. Father

R P

Virginia 5 mo 10 1772.

Respected Friend

Thy letter dated the 12th 2 mo. last inclosing a power of att. I recd. but lately, to which this is intended as an answer; and may advise that as thy Bror. James's Effects were in a wasting situation my son in Law & Partner Thos. Pleasants Junr. took the administration thereon (he being the largest creditor) before the rect. of thy letter in order to Secure what little Estate there was which sold for £ of which I suppose the Debts may take about £ he also undertook to rent the plantation for the present year thinking something better than nothing, it is in very bad order and was then late in the season so that he could get but 40/ for it. I highly approve thy generous intention of giving James's Children the residue of the Estate after paying his Debt to thee, and am very willg to act for thee or them in the best manner I am capable.

I believe if thou art dispos'd to sell the land the Int. of the money it would fetch, would exceed the Rents of it, more expecially, if thou should not choose to give a lease on it for a term of years, for as it is in very bad order, held only for 50 Acres, & but little timber of any kind on it, I suppose it would not rent from yr to yr for more than about £ 3. but if thou should choose to dispose of it & comes down from the yearly meeting in Phila. I will render thee any assistance in my power, or if thou should

Digitized by Google

conclude to do it by a power of Attorney, I suppose thou might get Capt. John Hylton of New York & some of his men to witness it, who frequently trade up this River from thence; there must be three witnesses at least. I believe from the best information I have recd James Died of an inflamitary disorder, but at present can't inform thee of the day of the month; the County's name is Henrico, the Land lays about one mile & half from James River, but some distance from any Town.

I am Respectfully Thy assured Friend

R P

To John Hallock West Chester County
Province of N. York.

Virginia 5 mo 10 1772.

Dear Brother

I wrote thee a few lines the 5th Instant relative to and at the request of Roger Atkinson, and had only time then to acknowledge the rect of thy acceptable letter p. my son, & just hint that I intended sending up Sammy Pleasants in Compy with my sister Sukey, as fare as Bush River; This is now intended by him as a reply to thy last, and may inform thee that I have wrote my Bror Isaac & Jas. Webster to hire some person to accompany Sammy up to Phila., which if they have an opertunity of doing soon after his geting to that place, he may ride up the mare Bobby left there, & she may be return'd by the same messenger in time to be sent down to Virga. at sister Sukeys return, but if that can't be done nor a man & Horses can't be procur'd at B River to convey him from thence, he must there wait until thou can send for him, or an opertunity does offer of his getting up, I have delivered him £ for his expences up & deliver'd him—seald up, towards paying seald up, towards paying the Ball. I now owe thee, or any emediate expence thou may be at for Sammy, for as I had but short notice, he is not so well provided as otherwise he might have been for such a journey.

Thou may depend the money due to the Widdow Harrison shall be remitted as soon as I may be inabled either by Collection, or Crops of the Estate to do it and hope her Circumstances are not

Digitized by Google

such as to suffer any great inconvenience for the want of it for that time.

It is with great pleasure I observe what thou says respecting my sons conduct while under thy care & think my self under great obligations to thee & my Sister for your care of & kindness to him as well as thy kind wishes for his good & my sattisfaction, and if he should be prudent enough to make a right use of the operty he has had of improvement in that place you will have the sattisfaction to think you were instrumental therein altho' it may not be in my power to make aminds sutable to the favour received therein.

Bobby tels me that Gilbert embaseled part of the wheat saved from the wrack, if it is so, & any proof can be made of it, I request thou would procure and forward it p. first opertunity; for as I believe him to be a villain, I have order'd him to be sued, in hopes if I dont get my money, I may at least expose his villany & put it out of his power to act such another part where he is known. I must refer thee to T P for an answer to what thou says about the money recd of Mease & Caldwell, as well as the sales of the goods consign'd to us Hoggs note Eckarts order on Syme, for tho' he told my son he would pay the corn, there is yet no price fixd or any agreemt about it, but suppose that will be done at the present meeting in Wmburg, for the Court is over.

The £3 Bill sent by Bobby is Bad & is now return'd inclos'd agreeable to thy request. I can't at present inform thee the amt of Hunts Judgmt agt Pleasants & Robinson, but think it may be about £400 Ster. but know of no other demand he has agt. any of our Family. I decline writing again to Jas. Pemberton about the insurance, for as he never favour'd me with an answer to my former on that subject, I conclude Hunt is a favourite, & the Business disagreeable so I suppose I must rest sattisfied without it, but this I must say & believe, that if Hunt was so desirous to clear up his conduct as he has on another ocasion, that alone might have induced him to have done it without the promises he made that it should be done. I thought I had desired thy acceptance of the Hams, I never thought of making a Charge of them, and wish they

Digitized by Google

may prove good, but am doubtful they are not equal to what we used to have.

I am with much love & affectn. to thee my Sister & the Childn.

Thy Frd & Bror

R P

P. S. I am indebted to Anty Benizet 20/
for Books which please to pay.
I am in want of a Mehogany Table to suit the one thou sent p. Montgomery & request it may be sent p. first opertunity it is square and wants about aqr of an inch of 4 feet in length & when the leaves are up measures near 3 feet 8 In. wide & is 2 feet 4½ high with Claw feet. please also to send a Mohany side board table & 1 droping do. also one Easy chair coverd with leather.

Virginia 5 mo 20th 1772.

Loving Brother

I am very much oblig'd to thee for accomodating my son with a Nagg to ride down to Virga. on, and as I purpose sending my Nephew Sammy Pleasants to Philada. I intend taking this opertunity in Company with Sister Susy as fare as Bush River, and to ride thy mare; this will occasion me to ask another favour which is, that in case there is no prospect of a pretty ready opertunity for him to get forward, that thou wilt write a line by Post, or any other direct operty to my Brother in Philad, to send for him, or hire a man & Horses to accompany him up, the expence of which my Brother will pay on Demand, or if a man & one Horse could be imediately provided so as the messenger might return before sister Susey sets out for Virga., Sammy might ride up Bobby mare (if well of her lameness) and then if it can be contrived with any degree of convenience, I should be glad she could be sent down to Virga. when my Sister returns.

James Webster

Curles 5mo. 21th. 1772.

Dear Brother

I wrote thee pretty fully of the 10th Inst. intended p. my Nephew S P who was to have gone up as fare as Bush River in

Digitized by Google

Compy wth. Sukey Pleasants, but Just at the time she was to have taken her departure Cousin Robert was taken very Ill, which put a stop to her Journey; and tho' I have some thoughts yet of sending him as fare as James Brooks's in Compy with Thos. Pleasants & his famaly who propose seting out in expectation that he may have Compy to W R Meeting & from thence quite up to Phila. but as he is young & the way roundabout I am not fully determined whither or to send him then, or to wait in expectation of some Friends being down at our Yearly meeting, if he goes I propose sending that Letter yet by him, and therefore only propose at this time mentioning what may be most material & refer thee to the other for further perticulars.

Bobby tels me that Gilbert embasiled part of the cargo of wheat saved out of the Schooner Industry, if it is so, and any proof can be made of it, I request thou wilt furnish me with it as soon as possible, for as I apprehend he is a villain, I have order'd him to be sued in expectation that if I don't recover my Effects out of his hands, it may be a means of Exposing him, so as to put it out of his power to act the same part in future where he is known.

Curles. 6 mo. 13th 1772.

Dear Bror.

I wrote thee of the 10th 5 mo. last intended by my nephew Sammy Pleasants, who was to have accompany'd Sister Susey as fare Bush River on his way to Phila. but they were prevented by the Indisposition of Robt. Pleasants, who was taken Ill the very day they were to have set out, with a violent Pluracy or inflamitary fever, which terminated (as some think) in a galloping consumption, and put a period to his life the 7th Inst. about 3 o'clock in the morning the 27th day of his Illness, much regretted by most who knew him, but more expecially by our Dear Sister who seems almost inconsolable for her loss— indeed she hath much need, for he was an uncommon tender & affectionate Husband & Father, however I believe our Friends at B River may rely, that everything will be done in our power to endever to mittigate her grief and serve her & the Children in every needfull matter, but If thou with one of our Sisters could come down & stay a while with her, it might

Digitized by Google

contribute greatly to her Comf. & sattisfaction. This intelegence I thought proper to communicate knowing by experience, that tho' advices of this sort must be afflicting yet it is a sattisfaction to be acquainted with every state & situation of those we Love, & in whose welfare we are interested; and Dear Bror. since we find that nothing (not even virtue itself) is a defence from the Stroke of Death, and the time of his approach to each of our tabernacles altogether uncertain, I greatly desire that every day which we may in Mercy be continued on the stage of life, may be improved to the glory of our Creator, & our own eternal felicity, which are insepperable. I recd thy acceptable letter dated the 28th and observed that thou hast been in a poor state of health for many months past but that thou wert then Geting the better of it, which I rejoice to hear, & may advise that I too have had but few well days together since last fall, & some part of the time been very Ill; I am still poorly, but desire patiently to submit to the will of Providence who knows best what is best & sometimes Permits afflictions as Blessings in disguise. I am with much love & affect. to every Branch of the family.

Thy Frnd. & Bror.

R P

Curles 8 mo. 3d 1772.

Dear Brother

Having none of thy Favours unanswer'd, this is intended to accompany 206 Bushl. very fine new wheat, & 16¼ Bushl. Old p. our Schooner Peggy, Geo. Crumbie Master, who I wish may have a safe & quick passage; for tho' we have taken the precaution of shiping the new wheat in sacks, & it appears to be in uncommon fine Order for the time, yet it may probably get warm if it should continue long on board: It was with inconvenience we could get it ready so soon, but a view of Employing our new Vessel, and in hope of geting the prices lately going for wheat in Phila. we have exerted our selves in her dispatch and doubt not thy care in the disposal of it to the best prices your Market will afford, our Millers now give 5/ this Currency but whether those prices will continue or not must depent on the demand from abroad. If the

Digitized by Google

furniture I requested thee some time ago to procure for me should not be ship'd before the rect. of this I reqt. thou wilt send it by return of Capt. Crumbie and if it should be convenient to procure me apr. of good Chaise Horses for abt. 50, or £ 60. price not old, & such as thou thinks would suit me, I request thou would send them also, with the few articles— mention'd below, and in case my remittance p. this vessel should not be sufficient to pay the Ball. I owe thee, and the Cost of the Articles now Order'd, I expect if this vessel returns safe and the prospect of a Wheat market should be encouraging, she will emediately load again for Phila. & in that case shall make up all deficiency, on my Own Acct., & probably make a Considerable remittance on acct. of the Estate.

I am waiting with impatience for a sutable opertunity of sending Sammy, and have been for some time in Expectation that Joney Webster or some of our Friends from B River would be down, in that case I intended to have sent him up that way for tho he is not willing to go with Capt. Crumbie & the vessel being new I don't choose to force him contrary to his inclinations, least some accident might happen; but in case no sutable one should offer sooner, I intend taking him up with me to West River in the 9 or 10th month in case my own health & that of my Family will admit my going up, as at present I intend with my Daughr. Nancy, but whither I may have the pleasure of seeing my bror. sister and children in Phila. is uncertain tho' I much desire but if I find that can't be conveniently accomplish'd would thou meet me at W River.

I have sent p. Capt. Crumbie a large Bible which I request thou wilt get Bound & (if it can be done in time) to be returned by him the Bad £ 3 Bill which I intended to have sent p. Sammy is now inclos'd as also Thos. Elsdons note, which thou sent inclos'd to me some time ago for Richd. Randolph, and which he desired me to return to thee & inform, that he is a man who married a nurse that Col. Byrd had from Phila., & now lives near or in the City, & may be known by applying to some one of the Willing Family and request thou wilt endever to get the money. Roger Atkinson writes thee p. this Operty. & no doubt will inform thee that in depend-

Digitized by Google

ance of thy geting Bills of Exch. on Interest to the amt. of 2000 £ Ster. for him he hath goth the money here, & will I dare say be a great disappointment if they cannot be had to come by return of our Schooner; his Bonds with sufficient Security being Executed, no doubt he has inclos'd to thee. Inclos'd I send thee Capt. Crumbie's rect. for 12 half Jos. which pass to the Cr. of my acct.

R P

Goods to be sent from Phila.

3 doz Calf skins 2 doz of which black'd on the Flesh side & 1 doz. on the grain.

3 doz pr. womens woodden heals.

6 Dutch grass syths & 6 whitstones for do.

1 Barl. good Muscavado sugar

1 do. good Jamaica Spirits. 12 Chocalate

2 doz Antony Benizets Treateses, & request thou wilt pay him for 1 doz already received.

Virga. 8 mo. 4 1772.

Esteemed Friends

I was sorry to hear of Capt. Montgomery Miscarriage, as well on acct. of the people, as those concerned in the Vessel & Cargo, but hope your interest was fully Cover'd; it was a fine Cargo of wheat, & should have been glad it had got safe to a sutable Market. however if the first attempt hath not discouraged your Speculation in the same way, we have a Crop of Wheat now housed, which I apprehend it equal both in quantity & quality to any ever made in this Colony, a sample of which you may see by applying to my Brother, to whom my self & Compy. have ship'd a few hundred Bushls. as a tryal to a forward Market in your City. At present the price seem as if it would break high on acct. of the demand for Flour, the millers agree to give 5/ until the 1st of 9th mo. but whither that may be the general market is at present uncertain; If you should at any time incline to be further adventurers in this or any other article of our Country produce our Situation puts it in our power to serve you as well on as good terms as any House in the Province, and be assured the utmost attention

Digitized by Google

will be observed in the Execution of any Orders you may intrust with my self & Co for whom I am

Your Assured & Respectful Frd.
R P & Co.

To James & Drinker

Virga. 8 mo; 4 1772.

Dear Sister

I have long wished, & indeed had some expectation of being favour'd with a few lines from thee, but as I must confes I have been too deficient my self in writing to thee, I have not so much room to complain, but must say, whenever thou canst find leisure & inclination thy letters will be perticularly acceptable, more especially if they convey an account of thine my Bror. & the Dear Children's welfair, which I much desire, & had I my self a sufficient degree of health & could accomplish it with any degree of convenience I would chearfully undertake a Journey to Phila. the ensuing fall in order to enjoy the greater sattisfaction of being an eye witness thereof, but tho I find my self lately ruther better, I have long been in a very poore state of health & part of the time very Ill so as scarcely to expect a recovery, beside this I have a large family to care for, & the old woman who hath lived with me for some years in quality of a House Keeper— proposes to leave me this fall, but that indeed ought to be inducement to exert my self in endevering to supply her place with another and I know no place that abounds more with good ones than Phila. were they not so attach'd to the place as not easily to be enduced to leave it.

However I must acknowledge the great kindness of my good Friends towards the most near & dear part, that of my Children, and perticularly thine to my son & Daughter which I shall ever remember with gratitude. Sister Langly & children are well & is now on a Visit to us at Curles, & have some expectation of seeing Sister Atkinson here in a few days, poor Sister Briggs is in much affliction for the loss of her Daughter Nancy as is poor Sukey for that of an uncommon kind & affect. Husband R P whose Death I suppose thou some time ago heard of. I desire my very kind love may be acceptable to unkle & aunt Pemberton with whom I

Digitized by Google

sincerely sympathise for their late great loss of a hopeful son, be pleas'd also to remember me very affectionately to cousin Jony & Nancy also Sammy & Sally Roads and am thy very oblig'd & affect. Bror.

R P

I have deliver'd into Capt. Crumbies care a p. of Tabby, which being of a pretty good Colour, I desire thy acceptance of it for a Goun.

Curles 10 mo. 1st 1772.

Dear Brother.

Thy Favour of the 28th 8 mo. p. Capt. Crumbie I recd. together with the furniture & other articles ship'd me p. the schooner, the Horses only excepted, which it seems were lost from of the Deck in a hard gale of wind he met with soon after he left the Capes of Delaware. This, beside the loss, is a considerable disappointment to me, they being intended for my northern Journey, & will I apprehend effectually deprive me of the pleasure I some times flattered my self with of seeing my Friends in Phila. this fall, nor can I help blaiming the Capt. seeing he had room and might with so much ease & safety have brought them in the hold. The furniture I find comes high from Phila. more so than I expected, and by some means or other the workman has made a mistake in the length of the large table being about three inches shorter than the directions which was given exactly to fitt one I had before which purpose this will not answer for that reason I should have inclined to have return'd it p. the schooner was I certain the Joiner would have chang'd it as it is I shall endever to fitt it & then order another of the right size or get one here. The Table thou sent for sale met with an accident & got the Cross piece below broke, and am doubtful it will be a dul article at a price nearly what mine is Charg'd at not being (as I think) a handsom piece of Furniture. Inclos'd is Bill of Lading for 300 Bush. wheat which I wish safe & to a good Market, the price here continues to be 5/ nor do I expect it will fall, it is however remarkably good in quality. Its uncertain at present what further quantity I may ship to Phila. this year. I hope however this may be fully

Digitized by Google

sufficient to Ballance my acct. with thee after being Charg'd with the Coffee pot which by thy last acct. was not done, but if it should be otherwise, a further remittance shall be made sufficient to do it. I also propose to make a further remittance sometime this fall on acct. of the Estate either in wheat or Bills. Our Cousin John Pleasants intend going in the Schooner to Phila. and have endeverd to prevail on Sammy to accompany him, but as he seems very averse to it and chooses to go with me by land I am loth to force him for fear of some Accident, in that case I should both blame my self & be blamed by others, to which I desire to give no Just occasion for. however if I should find it impracticable my self to go as fare as Phila, I intend to send a Servant up with him, for I am very sencible he is loosing time, & am as anxtious to get him up as thou canst be, being fully convinced it may be more to his advantage than anything in my power to do for him, provided he makes the proper use of the opertunity for his improvement. I propose to send my Boy Jamey, and with him a Certificate for it is my intention to give him his freedom at the age of twenty seven years; he is now about 14, and is to serve thee on the terms thou proposes, Seven years, or in case of misbehaviour to have the liberty of returning him, or rather if it can be done, to put him to a Trade there until he is 21 yrs. of age, but I have little doubt but he will answer thy purpose as well as any Boy of his colour that I know. The Expressions of that great good Man S. Fothergill whose removal I was truly concern'd to hear, were not inclos'd in thy last as thou intended, & hope thou wilt send them p. next operty. for every thing that came from him I doubt not was worthy attention more especially at such an awful period and will be perticularly acceptable to me.

Our monthly meeting having appointed two Friends to Collect the most material expresions of our Dr. Father in his last Illness by way of Testimony which I expect will be soon accomplished, when it is I propose sending a Copy thereof. I shall want a few articles p. return of the Schooner an acct. of which is below which please to send me, if the shoes for Nancy are not sent before the rect. of this, its probable it might be best when an operty. offers to send them to W River, as its probable she may be gone up

Digitized by Google

before this Vessel comes back; the shoes thou sent me were too small one size too short, & too low in the instep, shall therefore want two other pare p. Capt. Crumbie.

I suppose E. S. is gone to Cumberl. to order Execution agt. my Bror. Estate for Hunt's Debt. for it seems he is determ'd to wait no longer, and Jas. Pleasants neglect or bad Success has disabled me from payt. more than £ 175 beside an agreement of Tommy Pleasants for £ 100 ster. in consequence of an order given by Jas. Pleasants on Jas. Lyle to the last court wch they agreed to pay at the Octo. Court, beside these sums I suppose there will be a Ball. of upwards of £ 250 due on that Judgmt & at present know not how it will be paid except it be by an order on thee for part of the purchase of wheat for Holden, or can be got on Int. I don't care the Estate should be sold, and have given directions in case of an Execut. to replevy wch will 3 months longer time.

1 Ton Bar Iron, sutable for Country work, such as Waggons, Hoes, Axes
1 womans Black Satten Bonnet with a Hood
1 Girls ——————do.———
1 doz. Setts fann Riddles
2 pr. Shoes for my own use.
1 pr. good leather Breeches to measure
1 Bush. Flax Seed. R P

To all people to whom these presents shall come.

I Robert Pleasants of Henrico County in the Colony of Virg. Merch. Send Greeting, Know ye that I the said Robert Pleasants for divers good Causes and valuable Considerations me thereunto moving and more especially for & in consideration of the sum of five shillings lawful money of the Said Colony to me in hand paid by my Negro Boy Slave James, The Receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge Have Manumited remised and released, and by these presents Do manumite remise & release unto the said Negro Boy James all his servitude from hence forth to acrue, all my Estate Right Title and Interest whatsoever of in and to the said Negro Boy; And I do declare that it shall not be lawfull for either my self my Heirs Exect. administrs. or assigns or any other person or

Digitized by Google

persons whatsoever to deprive the Said Negro Boy of the full free & uninterrupted enjoymt. of his liberty, but that he shall possess & enjoy the same as full as any other person who hath never been in Bondage Witness my hand & Seal this 8th day of Octo. 1772.

Robt. Pleasants

Sealed & deliver'd
in presence of

Curles 10 mo. 1, 1772

Respd. Friend[2]

I wrote thee of the 10th 5 mo. last acknowledgd the rect. of thy letter dated the 12th 2d mo., and advising, that my Son in Law Thos. Pleasants had administer'd on thy Bror. James's Estate, had rented out the land for 40/ the present year, discribing the situation thereof, & giving a tender of any service, which may be in my power for thee or the Children; since which I have received thine dated the 14th 5 mo. to which this is intended as a reply. I have supplied the Children with some necessaries, and shall continue to do so as fare as the personal Estate & rents of the land will amot. or until thou gives further directions.

The names & ages of the Children I now send thee below and am inform'd that James died on the 3d day of the week and 12th of the 12th month 1771, of an inflametary or pluritic disorder. The name of the Children's mother is Rachel Liptrott. I am pleas'd to hear of Christion Fritts, I should be glad to hear of his being in a way to do well in every respect, he conducted himself much to his Masters sattisfaction while in this Country, be pleased to Remember me to him, & am respectfully

Thy Friend
Robt. Pleasants

Martha born the 31st 5 mo. 1768
Pheby Do.....7.. 6 ... 1770.

[2]Probably written to John Hallock.

Digitized by Google

JAMES MACARTNEY.

By A. J. MORRISON.

Bishop Meade overlooked James Macartney in his statement of the facts of Virginia Parish history before the Revolution. Mr. Macartney was for a short time minister of St. Patrick's Parish, Prince Edward County, following James Garden. Bishop Meade seems not to have examined the Vestry Book of St. Patrick's Parish (now preserved in the Library of the Episcopal Seminary at Alexandria), and lists Archibald McRobert as minister in charge immediately after Mr. Garden. James Garden died February 19, 1773. At the August meeting of St. Patrick's vestry, a minute was entered—"Revd. Mr. Oglesby [or Ogilvie]. Mr. Sanders [John Hyde Saunders, of Cumberland County], and Mr. McCartney have offered themselves for the care of the parish. On mature consideration, Mr. McCartney, late of Granville Parish in North Carolina, was chosen. So Mr. McCartney hath agreed to preach and administer the Sacrament at Sandy River Church the second Sunday in October next; the Sunday following at the Upper Church, and the Sunday following at the Chapel. He will remove himself into the parish and take possession of the glebe." Mr. Macartney is traceable on the Vestry Record through the year 1774. It does not appear what became of him afterwards. Very likely he left the colony at the outbreak of the Revolution. His "Upper Church" in Prince Edward County was very near the site of what is now Hampden-Sidney College. This Upper Church was built about 1763 near French's store (now Kingsville). Mr. Macartney must have been displeased at the rise of Hampden-Sidney College. We take it that he was a Tory.

Governor Tryon, writing from Newbern in North Carolina, Feb. 12, 1768, commended James Macartney to the Bishop of London —"The bearer hereof, Mr. James Macartney a native of Ireland, waits on your Lordship for orders of ordination. I am induced to be an advocate for him with your Lordship in consequence of the warm recommendations I received in his behalf from the Speaker of the House of Assembly of this province [John Harvey]

Digitized by Google

under whose roof he lived some time in the character of tutor to his children. Mr. Macartney was during his residence in Newbern employed as an assistant to Mr. Thomlinson,* who speaks handsomely of his diligence in the school and regularity of life out of it. I am therefore to wish your Lordship may find Mr. Macartney qualified for the sacred function into which he very ardently wishes to be admitted, as it is in the expectation of such happiness singly that he is soon going home."

Writing the next year from Bath in North Carolina, May 27, 1769, Governor Tryon said in his letter to the Bishop of London: "I purpose on my journey through the Province to induct Mr. McCartney into Granville County. If your Lordship has the least objection to my inducting clergymen coming into this Province with a license from your Lordship for a different colony only, if you will signify such your objection, I shall observe it in future, tho' the vestries in the colony of Virginia make no scruple to get what clergymen they can from this Province."

That was an interesting statement of Governor Tryon's. The very active Society for the Propagation of the Gospel let Virginia alone, deeming that colony and no other practically if not perfectly able to take care of itself in the cure of souls. The Society maintained in North Carolina excellent men like James Reed, Schoolmasters like Thomlinson and Macartney; and when a parish in Virginia needed a minister they sometimes enticed away a missionary in North Carolina who was being carried on the venerable Society's books. Governor Tryon was particularly attentive to the

*Thomas Thomlinson deserves a memoir. He came to Newbern during the year 1763. He was a native of Thursby, Cumberland (North of England), and had been a schoolmaster either at Thursby or at Wigton. Making friends at Newbern at once, Mr. Thomlinson set up a school there early in 1764—the excellent Newbern Academy, an endowed school that was long active. During 1771 certain of the Trustees fell out with Thomlinson on very slender grounds. Governor Tryon (a just man) was leaving for New York and the business was not properly handled. Thomlinson gave up the Academy the spring of 1772. Applying his talents to affairs not academic, he accumulated a pretty good estate, and at his death in 1805 bequeathed funds to endow four schools in his native Cumberland, among them the celebrated Wigton Grammar School and the school at Thursby.

Digitized by Google

Society's business in North Carolina and furthered its affairs.

James Macartney writing under date October 28, 1769 to the Society's Secretary described himself as already settled, by the advice of Governor Tryon, in Granville County and Parish. "There are many Presbyterians in this Parish and they have a minister settled amongst them [Henry Pattillo was the minister who could argue church history with Macartney]. There are likewise many Baptists here who are great Bigots, but be well assured, reverend sir, that I will (from a sense of my duty and just gratitude to the Society) take every prudent method I am capable of to abolish Dissention and make converts to the church."

Governor Tryon thought so well of Mr. Macartney as to make him chaplain to his celebrated Regulating Army, the spring of 1771. Mr. Macartney was not thoroughly satisfied in Granville County (parishes now and then rather starved "the inducted parson"), and would have been glad to go with Colonel Tryon to New York. The principal men of Newbern—among them Abner Nash of Prince Edward County, in Virginia—tried to help Mr. Macartney away to New York, but not to get rid of him. They were careful to say in their letter that they regarded him as "a credit to his holy profession," and were persuaded he would "continue to exercise his abilities for the benefit of mankind"

[See North Carolina Records, vols viii and ix].

Digitized by Google

QUERIES.

HUNTER FAMILY.

Wanted—Information about the following Hunter marriages: 1, Andrew Hunter and Jane Pleasants (about 1740); 2, Stephen Hunter and Mary Statham (about 1765); 3, George Hunter and and his two wives, Mildred Miller and Mildred Austin. I should especially like the exact dates and the names and marriages of their children. Please communicate with M. E. Weeks, 602 Madison Avenue, New York City.

TALBOT AND WALKER FAMILIES.

Would like to know from whence Matthew Talbot came, whether England or Maryland, and when he settled in Bedford County, Virginia, or, then, Lunenburg County. The first court held in Bedford County being convened at the home of Matthew Talbot on May 27th, 1754.

This Matthew Talbot was the father of John Talbot, for many sessions a member of the House of Burgesses.

Did any Talbot locate in Virginia prior to the above named Matthew Talbot?

Would like to know of the Walker family in Virginia of whom Freeman Walker and Wyatt Walker were members. Freeman Walker was the husband of Sarah Minge, daughter of George Minge, whose will was dated September 19th, 1781, Wyatt Walker being one of the Executors.

W. H. H. SCHLEY.

230 Orleans Square, Savannah, Ga.

MONTGOMERY AND STEELE FAMILIES.

John Montgomery m. Esther Houston. Has he Revolutionary Record? His daughter Esther married Rev. Samuel Doak, of

Digitized by Google

Augusta Co., Oct. 1, 1775, Rockbridge Co., Va., New Providence Church.

Query two: Jane Steele daughter of Samuel Steel of Rockbridge Co., Va., married Richard Rankin and moved to Tennessee. Did Samuel Steele have Revolutionary Record?

MARY B. RANKIN.

1234 Delaware Ave., Buffalo, N. Y.

SMITH, BAILEY, MAXEY FAMILIES.

Smith-Bailey. Wanted, information about George Smith who died about 1744, and his wife, Ann Bailey (1694-1768), daughter of Henry Bailey. They lived in or near the Huguenot settlement at Manakintown, on the James River, Virginia. The parentage of each is desired as well as the names of their children other than Thomas Smith (1719-1786), of Powhatan Co., Virginia. Correspondence desired on the subject of this Smith family.

Maxey. Information requested as to the very early history of the Maxey family of Virginia, members of which intermarried with the Porter, Sallee, Smith and Moseley families, both in Virginia and later in Kentucky. Who was the Immigrant ancestor of this family?

E. W. SMITH.

501 East Colfax Ave., Denver, Colorado.
July 18, 1922.

JOHNSON, ROWLEY FAMILIES.

Wanted: Information relative to the family of Marmaduke Johnson, said to have been born in Ireland about 1716. Came to Virginia (probably Brunswick County, see Tyler's Quarterly, Vol. 2 pg. 358) and was surely the ancestor of Marmaduke Johnson, captain of artillery in Longstreet's Brigade, C. S. A., who is said to have been complimented for bravery by General Lee on the field of battle. Data is desired on the ancestry as well as on the descendants of Marmaduke Johnson of 1716.

Digitized by Google

Information is also desired relative to Colonel William Rowley, of Spottsylvania or King George County, Va., mentioned in Hayden's Virginia Genealogies, page 704, etc., who seems to have been the ancestor of several prominent Virginia families. Who were his parents? Was he born in Virginia? A Captain William Rowley is mentioned in Va. County Records Vol. 2, as participating in Lord Dunmore's War. Colonel William Rowley may have been a descendant of the Rowley's of Rowley, Co. Salop, England, one of the oldest and most distinguished families of Great Britain, as the name William appears in every generation for more than five centuries.

EMERSON MILLER.

1022 South Second Street,
Louisville, Kentucky.

MORGAN AND COX FAMILIES.

Ancestry desired of *James* Morgan, and his wife, Hannan Cox. James Morgan b. April 5, 1748, in Frederick Co., Va., d Mar. 1st, 1840, near Valparaiso, Ind. Served in Rev. War with Captain William Haymond's Company of Monongolia Co., Militia. Copy of Pay Roll, containing names of five Morgans, in possession of writer; Hannah Cox b., probably near Morgantown, West Virginia, d. in 1839, near Valparaiso, Ind. They had nine children. A daughter Sarah, m. Jonathan Butler, Feb. 4, 1805, Rev. Manly officiating, perhaps a Baptist clergyman. Marriage recorded in Morgantown, W. Va., as well as various Morgan land conveyances.

Family tradition says that the father of James Morgan was a Rev. soldier. Proof wanted. The family of James Morgan, including Sarah Morgan Butler, husband and small son, moved to Ohio before 1806, later to Indiana. Interesting data, especially concerning Sarah Morgan Butler's journey over the plains to Oregon in 1852, available.

Any information concerning the parents of James Morgan and his wife, Hannah Cox, greatly appreciated. Correspondence with descendants desired.

MRS. H. W. STONE.

Wilder, Idaho, Route 1.

Digitized by Google

REVIEWS OF NEW BOOKS.

Wroth, Lawrence C. A history of printing in Colonial Maryland, 1686-1776. By Lawrence C. Wroth, First Assistant Librarian of the Enoch Pratt Free Library, Baltimore. Published by the Typothetae of Baltimore. 1922. 275 pages.

This is a most exhaustive study of the printing press and literature of Colonial Maryland. There seems to have been no source that was not carefully investigated. Mr. Wroth has not only assembled all the information that could be obtained about his subject, but he has presented it in a most attractive manner. The arrangement, editing and style of the book are hardly to be excelled. This work will rank as one of the great contributions to the history of Colonial American literature. It is of special interest to Virginians on account of the fact that William Nuthead, first printer of Maryland, was undoubtedly the same as the William Nulhead or Nuthead who was employed by Buckner when he established the short-lived press at Jamestown. William Parks, who settled at Williamsburg in 1730, and operated a press there until his death in 1751, had a press also at Annapolis, which had been established before the one in Virginia. All of these questions are most thoroughly discussed. Mr. Wroth has added a most elaborate bibliography of Maryland imprints, 1689-1776, a fine example of what work of this nature should be. Throughout the text are many fac similes of title pages. The typography of the work is as excellent as its editing. The Typothetae of Baltimore seem to have hesitated at no cost in order to provide a monumental work of typographical excellence. The Committee in charge of its publication was Nathan Billstein, E. B. Passano, G. K. Horn. The author and publishers were fortunate in having as printer Mr. Norman T. A. Munder, who has exercised his skill to the utmost to produce a book worthy of the highest traditions of the craft.

Calvin Morgan McClung historical collection of books, pamphlets, manuscripts, pictures and maps relating to early western travel and the history and genealogy of Tennessee and other Southern

Digitized by Google

States, presented to the Lawson McGhee library by Calvin M. McClung. Knoxville, Knoxville Lithographing Co., 1921.

This catalog of 200 pages of a carefully selected collection has been prepared according to the best bibliographical standards. The work has been faithfully and skillfully done by Miss Louise Luttrell, and Miss Mary U. Rothrock. The typographical work is as excellent as the editing. It is encouraging to see such a notable collection as this find its home in the Lawson McGhee library. It was a passion of Mr. McClung to collect whatever pertained to East Tennessee and the adjoining parts of North Carolina, Kentucky and Virginia. The dispersion of such a library, as often happens to private collections, would have been a calamity. The State of Tennessee, and in fact, the whole South, may well be congratulated upon the far-seeing generosity of Mrs. McClung, who presented this collection to the Lawson McGhee Library. This carefully prepared catalog is good evidence that the collection has been placed in good hands.

COL. EDMUND SCARBURG'S *"HEDRIC COTTAGE."*

Hedric Cottage, the residence of Col. Edmund Scarburg, Surveyor General of Virginia (1630 &c.) is located at the bottom of

Digitized by Google

Scarburg's Neck in lower Accomac County, (on the Eastern Shore of) Virginia. Scarburg had extensive business interests with residents of Plymouth and vicinity and it has been said that he made use of parts of the Mayflower in the construction of Hedric Cottage. The Colonial Records show that Scarburg once owned a vessel by the name of Mayflower, in his dealing with the residents of Plymouth and vicinity—the question is was this Mayflower the Mayflower of the Pilgrims of 1620?

GRIFFIN C. CALLAHAN.

No. 30 N. Morris Ave., Chelsea, Atlantic City, N. J.

Digitized by Google

REV. JOHN LYON TRIED BY A COURT MARTIAL IN ACCOMACK COUNTY, AUGUST 8, 1781.

From Va. State Archives.

Contributed by ROBT. B. MUNFORD, JR.,
Member Va. Historical Society.

"At a Court Martial held in Accomack August 8 1781 for the trial of The Rev[d] John Lyon on a charge Exhibited against him by Coll John Mapp setting forth that the said John Lyon on the fifteenth day July Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and eighty one while this state was invaded both by land & water by the forces of the King & Parliament of Great Britain did furnish the Enemy afors[d] with provisions or other necessaries and did further from his wicked inclination against the Independence of the United States of America diswade & discourage the militia of the County afors[d] from opposing the enemy giving the said Enemy intelligence aid & comfort by voluntarily going on board a British Barge commanded by a certain Robertson then an Enemy and carrying war against this Common Wealth and also by furishing the said Enemy with three hundred bushels of Oats at or near Watt's Island in the County afors[d]:

George Corbin Esq[r] Judge Advocate being present and the following Commissioned Officers duly sworn as a Court Martial (to wit)

Coll: John Cropper President, Coll: William Parramore, Maj[r] Henry Custis, Captains William Polk, John Custis, Robert Coleburn, William Snead, Elijah Garret, Zorobable Rodgers, & Alexander Stokely; John Dix Lieut.; Thomas Lillaston, Thomas Burton, & Benjamin Peck Ensigns.

The said Prisoner being set to the Bar & the above charge read to him, he said that he was not of any part thereof guilty, whereupon sundry witnesses being sworn & examined & the prisoner heard in his defence, It is the opinion of the Court that he is guilty of diswading the Militia from turning out, doing their duty, & opposing the Enemy, and that for such his offence, it is

Digitized by Google

the sentence of the Court afors[d] that he be imprisoned for the space of five years in such safe place as his Excellency the Governour shall direct and ordered that Cap[t] Thomas Parker take him into custody & him safely keep until orders are received from his Excellency concerning him.

The Depositions taken before the court afors[d] in this matter are as follows (To wit)

The Deposition of William Gibb who being duly sworn here before the Court deposeth & saith that on the thirteenth day of May 1781 near the upper church in S[t] George's Parish in the county of Accomack, the congregation being gathered previous to the celebration of divine service, and a number of them present discoursing concerning the Enemy's having plundered & burnt the dwelling house of a certain John Derby a captain of the Militia he the Deponent heard the said John Lyon tell the people that it was very imprudent for the Militia to fire upon the enemy coming up in their Barges to plunder that they (the enemy) had no orders to burn houses provided they were not attacked & upon this deponent's asking the said John whether they had or had not orders or permission to plunder he acknowledged they had but insisted upon it before the company present that it was very imprudent to oppose them and further saith not.

William Gibb

Thomas Teackle deposed that the said John Lyon on meeting him some time in the month of April last ask'd the said Deponent the reason why he so *strenously* endeavored to injure him by reporting that his vessel carried on an illicit trade & why he *threatned* to seize her on her return and then told this Deponent that he had better be peaceable for that his property (to wit the Deponents) lay at his mercy and that he the said John had a friend at Portsmouth that would do anything for him, whereupon the Deponent told him he would do his duty and he further declared that in the space of twelve days after this conversation his dwelling house was plundered & burnt to the ground by the enemys barges. And further saith not

Thomas Teackle

Digitized by Google

William Parramore Deposes that the said John Lyon applied to him sometime last spring to purchase a vessel together in company that he the said John would take half of her, that he would go in her himself, but desired it might not be known that he had any share, upon this deponents telling him that he thought it too great a risk at that time said John Lyon told him that there was no danger that he had that from his friend which would render it safe for the vessel to pass & repass and further saith not

William Parramore

The Minutes of the above Court Martial were signed

John Cropper
Junr Lieut & Presidt."

"A true copy test William Gibb Clke."

A Letter addressed to His Excellency

Thomas Nelson Junr Esq.[1] Endorsed on back as follows.

"Augt 18 1781 From Levin Joynes & others to the governor respecting the Revd John Lyon's case."

"Accomack August 18 1781

Sir

We are induced to apply to your Excellency for a Remission or Mitigation of a Sentence passed on the Reverend John Lyon (by a Court Martial held in this County the 8t Instant) to five years imprisonment. From a review of the Testimony we are led to think the sentence severe, but are far from meaning to cast the Slightest reflexion on the Courte.

As the people here are just now very much irritated as well as alarmed by the plunderings and Burnings of the Barges as well as the more aggravating circumstances of murder and Robberies comitted among us by some of our most unworthy countrymen, but to do justice to him we petition for we must say that as far as we have heard him speak of such conduct it has been with the greatest abhorrence. Such an act of Clemency would be a means of re-

[1]File Exec. Papers Thomas Nelson August 1-19, 1781. Va. State Archives.

Digitized by Google

lieving a Most Worthy Woman and Three children from real distress, their only dependence being on the Emoluments arising from his office as rector of Saint Georges Parish, and we trust would not injure the common cause as he might be put under sufficient restrictions in respect to his future behaviour; which we believe he fully means shall be friendly and inoffensive so as not to give the least cause of suspicion; or he would engage to leave the State and go to New England the place of his Nativity.

Tho we could wish his case would allow him to continue in his parish as nine tenths of the people in it are of the Church of England and we believe a large majority would wish him to continue their minister.

We are with due respect
Your Excellency's
Most obedient Servants
Geo Parker
Levin Joynes
James Arbuckle.
———— Parker,
Edm[d] Custis."

His Excellency Thomas Nelson Jun[r]. Esq[r].

INSPECTION OF WHEAT.

To the Honorable Speaker of the House of Delegates and the rest of the members of the Honorable House—

The Petition of several Merchants and other Inhabitants of the Town of Alexandria and County of Fairfax Humbly sheweth

That the Manufacturing Wheat has been for some years past carried to such an extent by the Inhabitants of the Western Counties as to render Flour and Bread Staple Commodities of the State and which like our other Staple Tobacco can never be carried on with a proper Character and prospect of Success to Foreign Markets unless every precaution and care is taken to render the Quality of them equal to the quality of the Flour and Bread shipped from the neighbouring States That the Wheat raised upon our Lands is in quality equal to the wheat raised in neighboring States is a

Digitized by Google

point not denied and it is a point equally certain and acknowledged that in all Foreign Markets our Flour in point of Character and we greatly fear in point of Quality is far inferior to the Flour of the neighbouring States and this your Petitioners can ascribe to no other cause than a stricter attention being paid by them to the Quality of the Flour which they intend for exportation and a greater exactness in examining into the Flour actually shipped than is met with in this State—

That the City of Philadelphia has for a number of years carried on a very extensive Flour Trade and the Flour shipped from that Port has been generally held in higher estimation in all Foreign Markets than the Flour shipped from any other part of the Continent: This your Petitioners conceive must arise altogether from the different modes established by them for the inspection of their Flour founded on a long course of experience—

That the Town of Baltimore Tho' young in that Business comparatively speaking yet having of late having adopted all the essentials of the Philadelphia Inspection begin this day to rival Philadelphia in that Branch of Business at Foreign Markets: It is unnecessary for your Petitioners to point out to the honorable House the benefits a Country will enjoy or the evils it will sustain from the good or evil reports respecting the Quality of the Staple—

That the City of Philadelphia from long experience in that Branch of Business has discovered that the appointing of a single Inspector for the examination of all Flour brought to that Port is one of the most beneficial regulations they have ever made in that Business and one person only is appointed Inspector with power from time to time to appoint as many Deputies under him as the Throng of Business will require, for whose abilities and integrity he alone is responsible This Regulation has been found upon long Trial & repeated experiments to answer every end better than any other they have heretofore adopted and these your Petitioners conceive to be the obvious Causes of the advantages resulting from that regulation When there is a number of Inspectors or more than a single one, in all Cases where there has been any remissness or Inattention in passing Flour not strictly merchantable the Censure has fallen indiscriminately upon the Inspectors by

Digitized by Google

which the person guilty has in a great measure escaped the Stigma by bearing only a divided part which is generally considered as none at all and this motive or spur to a proper discharge of Duty being in a great measure destroyed the Officer becomes remiss and is sometimes tempted to become criminal Whereas when there is but a single person to perform the Duties and become responsible for the Inadvertencies or Frauds that may be committed, the dread and apprehension of a detection will keep up an attention which will rarely be procured by any other means Besides a very strong temptation is thrown in the way when there is more than one Inspector (and the odium of misconduct through that means divided & in a great measure lost) arising from the Pecuniary emoluments of the Business for as each Inspector is paid for the services respectively performed by him, the more of the Business he can draw to himself the greater will be his emolument; this will lead him to be less rigid in the Business in order to draw the bulk of it to himself; for the Farmer and Miller being in no way interested in the sale at Foreign markets, have no further object than to get their Flour passed by the Inspector, and the less he is in respect to the Quality, the more they can make of it, and the meanness of the Quality will induce them to take it where it will be passed with the least difficulty, and this conduct alone would in a short time quite reduce the quality of the Staple Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray the Honorable House to take the same into consideration and adopt those measures which in the neighbouring States has discovered to be so highly beneficial in appointing only one Inspector of Flour at the different places where Flour is received for exportation with power in cases of emergency to nominate and appoint under him as many Deputies as may be necessary for his good conduct he to be accountable and also to appoint one Inspector of Bread at all such places And your Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray Etc.

Danl. Mc.Pherson	Jonah Watson
Isaac Mc.Pherson	Dennis Ramsay
T Marsteller	Francis Peyton
Jas. Keith	Wm. H. Powell & Co.
Thos. Porter	Th. Love
Robert Donaldson	Robinson Sanderson & Rumney

Digitized by Google

John Mc.Clanahan
Wm. Hartshorne
James Lawrason
John Murray
Andrew Jamieson
Wm. Hickman, Jr.
John Dunlap
Wm. Hunter
George Hunter
Wm. Paton
Jona. Swift
John Brent
Josiah Thompson
Thos. Barclay
Benj. Shreve
John Saunders
Robt. Coupar
James Kennedy
Gurdon Chapin
John Mc.Iver
John Hickman
John Allison
James McKinnay
James Hendricks
Alex. Smith
Jesse Taylor
Robert Allison
Wm. Hepburn
Wm. Mc.Knight
Alex,. Gordon
Robert Mc.Crea
Robert Mean
Wm. Newton
John Reynolds
Ja. Wood—W. R. D.

W. Woodson
Saml. Montgomery Brown
John Muir
Wm. Halley
John Fitzgerald
John Harper
Saml. Davis
Gabriel Slacom
William Shreve
Daniel Douglass
Wm. Baker
Wm. Loury & Co.
R. W. Ashton
Wm. Herbert
John Potts Jr.
Oliver Price
Wm. Lyles
John Wise
Jos. & Wm. Busby
Wm. Summers
Colin Mc.Iver
W. Brown (?)
Gray Douglass
Thos. Triplett
Daniel Roberdeau
Will Hunter
Edw. K. Thompson & Co.
Lund Washington
Rich. Ratcliffe
Benjamin Gwinn
John Ratcliffe
Joseph Powell Jr.
R. Peyton
Geo. H. Lee

Endorsed

Merchants of Alexandria
Their Petition
October 19, 1787
Referred to Trade

Reasonable—reported

Digitized by Google

NAVAL OFFICE ON THE POTOMAC.

To the Honourable Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen, Delegates for the Commonwealth of Virginia. Remonstrance and Petition of the Merchants & Adventurers to Sea, in the town of Alexandria, Humbly Sheweth to your Honours,

The inconveniences and hardships that a great part of the traveling People in Virginia labour under, from the establishment of the Naval Office at the mouth of the Potomac or near it. For a considerable distance up the River, it is many miles wide. In the Spring, Fall, & Winter the winds hang much from the Northward, are generally so violent, and the Virginia shore so open to them, that no vessell can with safety ride at anchor near it, but in general are obliged to make a harbour on the Maryland side. Besides every day's experience proves to us the extreme danger Vessells that come to anchor near the mouth of the River, either to clear out or to enter, whilst the enemy so commonly watch & take those under sail thereabouts. How much more dangerous must the situation of those be, that are obliged to come to anchorage on the Maryland Side, the Captain, and at least four of his crew, go from the vessell, several miles to enter or clear at the Virginia Office, in which time the Enemy appears, those left on board the Vessell too weak to get her under way to make their escapes, and the Master perhaps looking on, unable to return to the assistance and care of his Vessell. This is a matter of Consequence to those to whom the present Office is usefull, we wish it may be kept open. and to those whose interest it is to have another established, we pray your attention.

Alexandria, Dumfries & Colchester, own almost all the Vessells on this River, and their is scarcely a foreign Vessell but what comes addressed to some Merchant in one part of these towns. For these reasons, & just ones we think they are, you must permit us to request that you take this our remonstrance and petition under your serious consideration & that you pass an Act for a separate Office to be erected and established in the Town of Alexandria, and the Officer to be appointed, to be obliged to reside in the said Town

Digitized by Google

and the Office not to be executed by a Deputy. In this case, those whom it may suit, can clear out at the present Office, and the Merchants and Trading People at Potomac River and Foreigners bound to the Towns aforesaid, can with safety and convenience enter and clear. We hope your Honours will think our request highly reasonable and grant us relief in the premises.

William Mc.Farland
Richard Arell
Jacob Cox
Washer Blount
Benj. Chapin
John Muir
Thos. Fitzpatrick
George Ross
Meyler E. Lungmann (?)
John Carlyle
Wm. Ramsay
John Mills
Michael Thorn
James Lannaman
Robert Harper
Wm. Pandy
Wm. Paton
James Stewart
Allison Ramsay
Samuel Arell

Alexander Lory
Edward Owens
Wm. Hunter
Wm. Herbert
R A. Carter
James Adam
Richard Conway
Robert Adam
Joseph Harper
Hooe & Harrisons
Josiah Watson
Wm. Hartshorne
Mc.Crea & Mease
Fitzgerald & Peers
John Harper
Dow & Mc.Ivor

Reverse Alexandria Petition
Oct. 25, 1779
Refd. to propositions
Reasonable

Fairfax County, Oct. 19, 1779

The deposition of Capt. John Sandford taken before me, one of the Magistrates for the County aforesaid & in the Commonwealth of Virginia.

The deponent being sworn deposeth and saith that he hath saild from the town of Alexandria to Sea these eight years past, in the course of which time the Vessells to which he belonged & commanded have frequently been detained by calling at the Naval Office so as to loose a fair wind that would have carried them to Sea immediately, & that therefore they have been obliged to wait till a shift of wind which has taken up many days that the case

Digitized by Google

has been the same oftentimes on their return from Sea with a fair wind that would have brought them quite to Alexandria, they have, by being obliged to stop to enter, been detained so as to loose their wind and taken up several days afterwards in getting to the aforesaid Town against head winds—That in the Winter, Fall and Spring the winds frequently blow so violently upon the Virginia shore as to oblige Vessells to anchor on the Maryland Side, that then they have about 12 or 15 Miles to go in their boats to the Virginia Side, & that during the continuance of the winds no row boat can return or board the Vessells on the Maryland Shore. That he on his return from Cape Francois last December 12 months Came too in the schooner Sidney opposite the Virginia Office to enter, that the wind came on so violently as to part both his cables, that he was obliged, and it was with difficulty he got the Vessell under way, that he stood back and forward in the River during a whole night, and next morning run his Vessell ashore in Smith Creek on the Maryland shore & there lay till he could draw anchors —that he had almost his whole cargo to unlode on the beach before he could get his Vessell off again, that one of his anchors he found again & that the other was totally lost. That the Office lyes extremely open to the Enemy and that he has known them to be as high up the River many times and has frequently heard of their taking Vessells thereabouts and further saith not.

Sworn before—

Robert Adam

Capt. R. Sandford's deposition
A-459

Fairfax County, Oct 19, 1779

The deposition of Capt. Lawrence Sandford taken before me, one of the Magistrates for the County in the Commonwealth of Virginia.—

The deponent being sworn, deposeth and saith that he hath sailed from the Town of Alexandria to Sea these fifteen years past, in the course of which time the Vessells to which he belonged and Commanded have frequently been detained many days by calling at the South Potomack Naval Office to clear and enter; particularly

Digitized by Google

in the Winter season, he has been obliged to stop at said Office with a fine Southerly Wind, that would have carried him to his destined port of Alexandria, that while he was entering, the wind has chopped about to the Northward, turned intensely cold, blocked the River up with ice, endangered Vessell and Cargo & prevented his getting to Alexandria for many weeks.—That the Harbour at said Office lies so exceedingly bleak & open to Northerly and Easterly Winds, which makes the Harbour in the Winter Season very dangerous for Vessells to ride in, that he has often went ashore in his Boat and before he could get his business done, the Wind has spruhg up so Violently as to render it impossible for him to return to his Vessell for Twenty Four hours—the Vessell at the same time bing in great danger of being driven ashore.

Sworn before

Robert Adam

Endorsement—

Capt. L. Sandford's Deposition

A—459

Fairfax County, Oct. 19, 1779

The deposition of Capt. Robt. Conway taken before me, one of the Magistrates of the County in the Commonwealth of Virginia—

The deponent being Sworn, deposeth and saith that he has saild from the Town of Alexandria for several years past, in the course of which time he has been detained at the South potomack Naval Office—that in his opinion the Harbour at said office is extremely dangerous, at many times for Vessells to lye at, it being so much exposed and open to Northerly and Easterly Winds as often to endanger Vessells driving ashore—in short the inconvenience & danger are so obvious that they are not worth enumerating, but upon the whole he thinks it is a very improper place for Vessells to call at either Inward or Outward bound.

Sworn to before

Robt. Adam

Captain Robt. Conway's Dep.

Digitized by Google

COATS OF ARMS beautifully illuminated in correct colors, etched in pen and ink, or painted in black and white water color wash.

Address

MISS JANE C. SLAUGHTER

William and Mary College

Williamsburg, Va.

County Court Note Book

An every-other monthly devoted to abstracts from the County Court and other records, prior to 1800, and with a department of notes and queries.

MILNOR LJUNGSTEDT

Editor and Publisher

Bethesda, Route 1, Maryland

ONE DOLLAR A YEAR IN ADVANCE

EDWARD DWELLY

RECORD SEARCHER AND GENEALOGIST

Wellington Ave., Fleet, Hants, England

Searches undertaken with care in England. Special facilities for Somerset, Devon, and records in London. Index of 303,000 Somerset names. A few copies of Dwelly's Parish Records, Bishops' Transcripts, Registers, and Marriages of Somerset still to be had.

Digitized by Google

The South Atlantic Quarterly

(*Established* 1902)

DURHAM, NORTH CAROLINA

Cosmopolitan in Scope, Generous in Policy, but Emphasizing the Literary, Social and Economic Life of the Southern States.

The Leading Literary Magazine of the South

ISSUED QUARTERLY
SUBSCRIPTION, $3.00 SINGLE COPY, 75 CENTS

The Confederate Veteran

Founded in 1893

OFFICIALLY REPRESENTS ALL CONFEDERATE ORGANIZATIONS

AS A JOURNAL OF SOUTHERN HISTORY IT HAS A GENERAL INTEREST

Send for sample copy. Subscription, $1.50 per year.

Address
THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN
Nashville, Tenn.

Digitized by Google

Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine

The Official Publication of the National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution

The Magazine has gained an enviable reputation as an historical publication. Among its contributors are nationally-known writers and men and women prominent in official and civil life. Published monthly. Illustrated.

The Magazine Stands

For love of country; for service to the country; for unswerving loyalty to the government; for inculcating these principles in the children; for encouraging the study of American history and the preservation of American ideals.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Treasurer General, N. S. D. A. R., Memorial Continental Hall, Washington, D. C.

Single copy, 20c; yearly subscription, $2.00; foreign postage, 30c additional.

The Sewanee Review

SEWANEE, TENNESSEE

EDITED BY

GEORGE HERBERT CLARKE

Professor of English in the University of the South Sewanee, Tennessee

The Sewanee Review, a quarterly periodical of 128 pages, was founded in 1892. It contains highly authoritative articles on literary criticism, art, history, philosophy and religion; reviews of important books; and contributed verse by prominent poets. It has long enjoyed the support not only of the universities and the learned professions, but also of thoughtful people in every walk of life. Its tone is dignified, scholarly and liberal, and its aim is to serve humanity through the promotion of pure culture and organized knowledge.

The Sewanee Review has been strongly endorsed by Maurice Hewlett, Theodore Roosevelt, Gamaliel Bradford, Edwin A. Alderman, Sir Gilbert Murray, Brander Matthews, Archibald Henderson, Robert M. Ogden and many others. Subscription price, $2.50.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Research Work

. . in the . .

Virginia State Library

. . and . .

Land Patent Office

Guaranteed titles to D. A. R., Colonial Dames, Sons of the American Revolution.

Virginia County Records a specialty.

W. S. MORTON, Charlotte C. H., Va.

Gifts to the Library of the College of William and Mary

Friends of the Library will be gratified to know that a recent gift of the Carnegie Corporation will permit the erection of an addition to the present Library building, increasing the storage capacity of the stacks to about 160,000 volumes.

The Library of the College of William and Mary maintains a museum for the preservation of relics, books, portraits and manuscripts associated with the history of the College and of the State of Virginia. It has already a notable collection, to which many additions have been made in the past year, including several large gifts of miscellaneous books. Those who are interested in the preservation of family manuscripts relating to Virginia, but who do not wish to lose ownership in them, are welcome to use the large fire-proof vault in this library for deposit. The Library is deserving of receiving gifts of books or documents by Virginia authors and portraits or manuscripts of absent and distinguished Virginians. Gifts of miscellaneous books are always welcome.

Digitized by Google

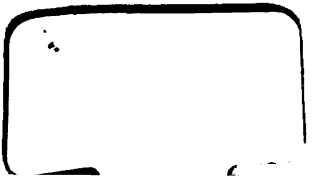
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The Heckman Bindery, Inc.
N. Manchester, Ind.
FEB 1953
"Bound to Please"
Digitized by Google

NX 000 240 206



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google